



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation











27

# THE EVANGELISTS

AND

## THE MISHNA;

OR,

ILLUSTRATIONS OF THE FOUR GOSPELS,

DRAWN FROM

JEWISH TRADITIONS.

BY THE

REV. THOMAS ROBINSON.

32516.  
3  
36.  
6

LONDON :

JAMES NISBET AND CO., 21, BERNERS STREET.

MDCCCLIX.

JOHN CHILDS AND SON, PRINTERS.

## P R E F A C E.

THE Mishna is that collection of Jewish Traditions made by Rabbi Judah, surnamed the Holy, in order to preserve them from perishing during the dispersion of his countrymen. "He collected," says Basnage, quoting from Ganz, "all the decrees, the statutes, the words of the Sages; all the ordinances of the Sanhedrin, which had been made under the ministry of the prophets, or by the men of the great synagogue." Various dates are assigned to the completion of this work, from A. D. 141 to A. D. 230.<sup>1</sup> It is this which with the *Gemara*, or commentaries forming the *completion* of the work, constitutes the Talmuds, that of Jerusalem having been composed about the year 300, and that of Babylon, usually spoken of as *the* Talmud, not earlier than the beginning of the sixth century.

Although much has been already accomplished in the same field, especially by Lightfoot and Schoetgen, the author trusts that his attempts still further to illustrate the word

<sup>1</sup> Dr McCaul, in his account of the Rabbinic Authorities prefixed to Prideaux's Connection, ascribes A. D. 219 as the period when the Mishna was completed by the disciples of Rabbi Judah. Lightfoot mentions 190, or 230, as the date of its completion.

of God from the statements and phraseology of that ancient work, will prove, especially to the general reader, not altogether fruitless or uninteresting. Should the present volume meet with acceptance, it is the writer's intention, D. V., to follow it up with another, containing similar illustrations on the remaining books of the New Testament.

*Morpeth, August 2nd, 1858.*

# THE EVANGELISTS

AND

## THE MISHNA.

---

### MATTHEW.

#### CHAPTER I.

Ver. 17.—*So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon are fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ are fourteen generations.*

THE Jews appear to have been in the habit of marking the agreement in the number of generations that occurred between successive epochs. The following is an example from the Mishna. "From Adam to Noah were ten generations, to show how great longsuffering is with God; for all these generations provoked him to anger, and went on, until he brought upon them the waters of the Deluge. From Noah to Abraham were ten generations, to show how great longsuffering is before him; for all these generations provoked him to anger, and went on, until Abraham our father came and received the reward of them all."<sup>1</sup>

עשרה דורות מאדם ועד נח להודיע כמה ארך אפים לפניו שכל  
הדורות היו מכעיסין ובאין עד שהביא עליהם את מי המבול. עשרה  
דורות מנח ועד אברהם להודיע כמה ארך אפים לפניו שכל הדורות  
היו מכעיסין ובאין עד שבא אברהם אבינו וקבל שכר כלם: *Pirke*

Matthew, being not only a Jew himself, but composing his Gospel, as is generally believed, with a more immediate reference to his own countrymen, draws their attention, by this Jewish mode of reckoning, to the birth of Jesus as an event of deep importance in their national history,—taking rank with, or rather affording the climax to, the most memorable eras in their existence as a people. In Abraham the nation received its origin; in David, fourteen generations after, it attained its highest prosperity; as many generations more, and in the removal to Babylon it was plunged for its sins into the lowest depth of national degradation; other fourteen generations, and Jesus is born in Bethlehem. At a time when, judging from the past, it might have been expected that the God of Israel would appear in some remarkable providence, either for purposes of mercy or of judgment to the nation, and when, from the sure word of prophecy, all were in expectation of a promised deliverer,<sup>1</sup> He came forth who claimed to be the Ruler of Israel, the Messiah sent by God.

The time, indeed, when, at the close of a third series of fourteen generations, the nation was bleeding under the ty-

*Abhoth* v. 2. The following, which Schoetgen has also adduced, is an example from the book of Zohar. "From Abraham to Solomon were fifteen generations, and then the moon was in her full (the nation was in her greatest prosperity); from Solomon to Zedekiah were fifteen generations, and then the moon was eclipsed, and Zedekiah's eyes were put out." *Liber Zohar Restitutus, Synopsis, Titulus* xiv.

<sup>1</sup> After representing the miseries to which the Jews were reduced under the latter part of Herod's usurpation, Dr Jost observes,—“A lofty hope bloomed to the Jews. A mighty King out of the stock of Judah, when once the time of his advent should arrive, was to terminate their sufferings, to alter the destinies of humanity, to found a single kingdom of God upon earth, to unite all men, and to establish an eternal peace.” *Geschichte der Israeliten*, II. iv. cap. 15. It will be remembered that Josephus ascribes, in part at least, the obstinacy of the rebellion against the Romans to the belief of a prediction contained in the Scriptures (χρησμός ἀμφίβολος ἐν τοῖς ἱεροῖς εὐρεθεὶς γράμμασιν), that one from their own country should at that time take the government of the world (ἄρξει τῆς οἰκουμένης). *Jewish War*, V. v. sect. 4.



rannical yoke of a foreign usurper and sighing for deliverance ; when the influence of those misguided and misguiding teachers, who made void God's law by their traditions, was attaining its greatest height ; when the people were scandalized and bewildered by the dissensions of the two great schools into which those teachers were divided, and whose animosities proceeded at times even to blood ;<sup>1</sup> and finally, when the flood of iniquity which soon after deluged the nation and ripened it for the judgments of Heaven, was already rising higher and higher,—such was indeed a fitting period for the appearance of Him who was to be Israel's consolation and redemption, the Shiloh to whom the gathering of the people was to be, “a light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of his people Israel.”<sup>2</sup>

To the objection that while from Abraham to David *inclu-*

<sup>1</sup> “This contention of the Scholars,” says Lightfoot, “grew so very high even in the master's time, that it is recorded that the Scholars of Shammai affronted and banded against Hillel himself, in the Temple court. *Jerus. in Jom. Tobh. fol. 61, col. 3.* And the quarrellings of these schools were so bitter, that, as the same Talmud relateth, it came to effusion of blood and murdering one another. *Shabb. fol. 3, col. 3.* ‘These are some of the traditions that were made or settled in the chamber of Hananiah the son of Ezekia, the son of Baron. The persons were numbered, and the scholars of Shammai were more than the scholars of Hillel. That day was a grievous day to Israel, as was the day of the making of the golden calf. The scholars of Shammai stood below and slew the scholars of Hillel.’” *Harmony of the New Testament, Part I. Sect. viii.*

<sup>2</sup> “Hérode,” says Basnage, “usurpateur comme eux (the Asmonæans), monta sur le trône, et se joua de la souveraine sacrificature, qui devint le partage de ceux qui plioient le plus aveuglement sous sa volonté. Le schisme de Samarie, le plus long et le plus opiniâtre qu'on ait jamais vu, subsistoit encore sous le règne d'Hérode, avec la même violence, que s'il n'avait fait que commencer. Quatre ou cinq sectes différentes, renfermées dans un même Temple, s'entre-déchiroyent. L'une sapoit les fondations de la Religion, en niant l'immortalité des âmes, et la resurrection des corps. L'autre préféroit ses vertus à la miséricorde de Dieu, et se rendoit, par cette fierté, indigne de la grace. Une troisième, entêtée de mortifications, et d'austerités, courroit après des ombres, pendant qu'elle abandonnoit le corps de la véritable dévotion. Que de sources de corruption et de maux ! *Histoire des Juifs, liv. I. chap. i.*

*sive* there are reckoned exactly fourteen generations, and from David *exclusive* to Jechonias *inclusive* there are again exactly fourteen, from Jechonias *exclusive* to Jesus *inclusive* there appear only *thirteen*,—various answers may be given. Doddridge avails himself of the fact that, as the margin states, some copies have Jakim, or Jehoiakim, inserted between Josias and Jechonias, which corresponds with the history. It is unnecessary, however, to have recourse either to this, or to the fact proved by Lightfoot, that the Jews frequently regarded as identical both numbers and things which bore only a close resemblance.<sup>1</sup> It is enough to reply that Matthew, who doubtless presents the genealogy as it appeared in the public registers,<sup>2</sup> found, in whatever way he may have reckoned, that of the generations recorded there were three distinctly marked classes of fourteen members each. Some, as Kuinoel, Olshausen, and others, suppose that the Evangelist placed David and Josiah both at the close of one series and at the beginning of another, and ended the list with Joseph. Professor Wieseler inclines to the opinion that when Jechonias is mentioned the second time, he appears as the representative of the carrying away to Babylon, which is regarded as a component member in the series, and that he is therefore reckoned twice.<sup>3</sup> Others, however, view the Jechonias in the 12th verse as a different person from the Jechonias in the 11th, the latter, called in the Hebrew *Jehoiakim*, or *Joakim*, being the *father*, and the former, in Hebrew *Jehoiachin*, *Jechoniah*, or *Coniah*, the *son*, both being sometimes called in Greek by the same name.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Hore Heb. et Tal. in loco.*

<sup>2</sup> Josephus, in his Autobiography, states that he gives his ancestry as he found it in the public records,—ὡς ἐν ταῖς δημοσίαις δέλτοις ἀναγεγραμμένην εὑρον. (*Life*, sec. i.)

<sup>3</sup> *Journal of Sacred Literature*, April, 1848.—Chrysostom also understood the carrying away to be reckoned as a generation,—ἐμοί γὰρ ἐνταῦθα δοκεῖ καὶ τὸν χρόνον τῆς αἰχμαλωσίας ἐν τάξει γενεῶς τιθέναι. *In Matt. Hom.* iv.

<sup>4</sup> *Stockius, in Nor. Test. in loc.* This was Jerome's view. "Sciamus igitur Jechoniam priorem ipsam esse quem et Joakim: secundum, autem, filium, non patrem; quorum prior per *k* et *m*, sequens per *ch* et *n* scribitur;

As to the omission of names in the genealogical list, Jahn has observed that it was common with the Jews, as it is with the Arabs, to omit generations in compendious genealogies, and refers to Ruth iv. 20—26, and Ezra vii. 1—5, as examples. This omission appears to have taken place more especially in the case of persons whose actions rendered their names unworthy of remembrance, or who were at the same time the children of such. Of the three omitted, Ahaziah is said by Josephus to have been worse than his father Joram, who walked in the ways of the house of Ahab; Joash, his successor, caused Zechariah the prophet to be slain; and Amaziah, who succeeded him, worshipped the gods of the Edomites whom he had overcome; while each of them died an untimely death. “I, the Lord, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquities of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.” “The seed of evil-doers shall never be renowned.”<sup>1</sup>

quod scriptorum vitio et longitudine temporum apud Græcos Latinosque confusum est.” (*In Matt. in loco.*) Bishop Kidder adopts this view, and confirms it by the following considerations:—1st. Jehoiakim, and not Jehoiachin, appears in the record as having brethren, viz. Jehoahaz and Zedekiah, both of them kings as well as himself. 2nd. Jehoiakim, and not Jehoiachin, was the son, properly so called, of Josias. 3rd. Jehoiakim died three months before the carrying to Babylon, while Jehoiachin is said to have begot Salathiel after that event. 4th. The LXX. frequently renders both names by the same word (Ιωακίμ). 5th. Josephus makes no difference in the termination of the names (calling the father Ιωάκιμος, and the son Ιωάχιμος). 6th. The author of the Apocryphal books of Esdras makes no difference between the two names. (*Demonstration of the Messiah, Part II. chap. II.*)

<sup>1</sup> The unworthy conduct of individuals in high station was publicly stigmatized by the Jews in more ways than one. It is said in the Mishna, —“The priestly order of Bilgah always divided their share of the shewbread on the south side of the Temple court; their slaughter ring was fastened down, and the window of their chamber blocked up.” *Succah* v. 8. De Sola and Raphall add the following note:—“The order Bilgah was the fifteenth. Each order had an iron ring of its own, to which the head of the animal was fastened, so as to slaughter it with greater ease. Each order also had a chamber or store-room of its own. The order Bilgah was deprived of these, and otherwise stigmatized, through an occurrence that

Ver. 18. *Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise :  
When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before  
they came together, she was found with child of the Holy  
Ghost.*

Among the Jews, a woman became a man's wife by betrothment (קדושין *Kiddushin*), which, when according to due form, was a legally binding, though private, contract. The espoused parties however did not cohabit as man and wife until the marriage bond was duly completed, which was usually not for some considerable time after. The period which the law allowed to a virgin between espousals and marriage was twelve months; if at the end of that period the marriage did not take place, the husband became responsible for her maintenance. She remained however under her father's authority until the celebration of the marriage, or until he had placed her under the authority of her husband. "They allow a virgin," says the Mishna, "twelve months from the time the husband proposed marriage to her, to provide herself with an outfit. Should the appointed time come, and they are not married, she is to be maintained out of his property."<sup>1</sup> "A female is always under the authority of her father until she is placed under the authority of her husband by marriage (or under the nuptial canopy). If the father however has surrendered her to her husband's emissaries, she is under the authority of her husband."<sup>2</sup> For further remarks on this subject, see note on Luke ii. 4, 5.

took place during the persecution under Antiochus. Miriam, a daughter of Bilgah, renounced her faith, and married a Syro-Grecian chieftain. When the Greeks took possession of the temple, she struck the altar with her shoe, exclaiming, 'Thou insatiable she-wolf, how much longer art thou to consume the wealth of Israel, and canst not help them in their hour of need.' This conduct was imputed to the bad example she must have seen in her father's house; and a stigma was cast on the whole order, which was degraded as related in the text."

<sup>1</sup> *Chethuboth*, v. 2.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* iv. 5. The betrothment usually took place at the house of the

Ver. 19. *Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily.*

In the case of the espoused bride appearing to have acted criminally before the marriage took place, the husband might prefer an accusation against her before the Beth-Din, or judicial Court of the place. "Should the bridegroom," says the Mishna, "have to complain of non-virginity (on the part of the bride), he presents himself early (the next morning) before the Beth-Din."<sup>1</sup> The espoused bride might, before the marriage took place, be thus divorced, or put away. "The damsel," says the Mishna, speaking of the case of seduction, "who has been *betrothed* and *divorced*, &c."<sup>2</sup> This divorce the husband might of course effect privately, instead of bringing the case of his betrothed before the public tribunal and exposing her to open disgrace. This is what Joseph thought of doing.

bride's father, where a repast was provided, called the betrothment-meal. "He," says the Mishna, "who in Judaea has partaken of the betrothment-meal in his father-in-law's house without any witness present, cannot prefer an accusation of non-virginity." (*Chethubboth*, i. 5.) The Jews still observe similar practices. Speaking of betrothment, Mr Mill, in his 'British Jews,' says,— "After appointing a certain day and hour, the parties and their parents, with a number of invited friends, meet in the house fixed upon, when a qualified person draws up the *Kenas* (כתב), or deed of penalty. This is read to the whole company. A certain sum is named as forfeited to the other party, should either of the young couple fail to perform the agreement. A cup is then broken as a sign that the agreement is made. A feast is generally prepared on the occasion, according to the abilities of the parties. This takes place before the marriage, six or twelve months, or more, as the case may be." (p. 25.)

<sup>1</sup> *Chethubboth*, i. 1.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* iii. 3.

## CHAPTER II.

Ver. 23. *And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth; that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.*

As the words which the Evangelist here alleges as a quotation from the prophets, are not found in any part of the Old Testament Scriptures, it is the prevailing opinion of interpreters that the reference is not so much to any one passage in particular, as to the general testimony of the prophets regarding the Messiah,—a conclusion which seems warranted by the fact that the prophecy is alleged as spoken not by one but several—"by the *prophets*."<sup>1</sup> Nor is such a mode of alleging Scripture without examples among the ancient Rabbies. The following saying of Rabban Gamaliel, the son of Rabbi Judah the Prince, is recorded in the Mishna. "All who employ themselves about the congregation's interests, should do so for the sake of God; for the merit of their ancestors shall be for their advantage, and their righteousness endureth for ever; and as for you, I will bring upon you a

<sup>1</sup> This was Jerome's opinion. "Si fixum de scripturis posuisset exemplum, nunquam diceret, quod dictum est per prophetas, sed simpliciter, quod dictum est per prophetam: nunc autem pluraliter prophetas vocans, ostendit se non verba de scripturis sumpsisse, sed sensum." Chrysostom, and after him Theophylact, were inclined to regard the passage as having been either lost or expunged from the Old Testament Scriptures. It has also been thrown out as a thing not improbable, that, as the Evangelist does not say "written" but "*spoken* by the prophets," the prediction, like some other matters, may have been known only as a tradition. Hengstenberg however thinks that the Evangelist had one passage chiefly in view,—that in Isaiah xi. 1,—though taking in, at the same time, all those other passages which have a similar meaning. *Christology of the Old Testament*, on Matt. ii. 23.

great reward, as if ye had done [what was commanded].”<sup>1</sup> Here the last clause obviously appears as a quotation, not however in the precise language of Scripture,—for such a passage is nowhere to be found,—but as expressing what in the Rabbi’s opinion might be gathered from its general teaching.

As to how the Evangelists understood the prediction, and in what way it received its fulfilment from the residence of Jesus in Nazareth, various views have been entertained. These views have chiefly depended upon the way in which the name of the town has been read, whether as spelt in Hebrew with a Tsadè (צ) or a Zain (ז). If the former, the prophecy will be viewed in connection with such passages as Isaiah xi. 1, in which the Messiah is promised as the Branch or sprout (נֶצֶר *netser*). If the latter, the reference will appear to be to those scriptures that exhibit Him, whether by type or otherwise, as the Separated One (נָזִיר *nazir*). As Nazareth, probably from its meanness and insignificance, is not mentioned in the Old Testament, we are left to ascertain its proper name either from its Greek form, or from other circumstances. The Greek form (*Naζαρέτ*, *Nazaret*) is doubtless in favour of the latter view, the Greek *zeta* (ζ) being generally employed in the New Testament as the equivalent of the Hebrew *Zain* (ז), while *Tsadè* (צ) is commonly expressed by the Greek *sigma* (σ). Other circumstances however tend rather to the former conclusion. These are, *first*, that the Syriac version, made at a very early period, reads the name with a Tsadè (ܢܨܪܬܐ *Notserath*); *secondly*, Hebrew authors, from an early period of the Christian era, have always written the word and its derivatives in like manner;<sup>2</sup>

וכל העובדים עם הצבור יהיו עובדים עמהם לשם השמים שזכות אבותם מכינתם ונזקתם עומדת לעד ואתם מעלה אני עליכם שכר הרבה כאלו עשיתם:  
*Pirke Abhoth* ii. 2.—

<sup>2</sup> The name, expressive of contempt, by which the Lord Jesus is frequently designated in Rabbinical writings, is,—as if literally to fulfil the words in the Evangelist,—*Ila-Notseri* (הנזירי) “The Nazarene,” and his

*thirdly*, Jerome states that learned Hebrews in his time thought that the quotation in Matthew was taken from Isaiah xi. 1.<sup>1</sup>

In either case the designation given to Jesus from his residence in Nazareth, might properly be said to be in fulfilment of prophetic declarations. On the one hand, the appellation given to him as an inhabitant of the separate and remote city,<sup>2</sup> marked him out as the Lord's righteous servant, separate from sinners, and holy unto God while rejected by men; and as the great Antitype, first of "him who was separated from his brethren," whether as more excellent than they, or as rejected and sold by them; then of Samson, who was to be a Nazarite to God from the womb, and who was bound by his brethren and delivered into the hands of the Philistines,<sup>3</sup>—and, finally, of all those who, according to the law of Moses, consecrated themselves by the Nazaritic vow to be holy to the Lord.<sup>4</sup> On the other hand, as an in-

followers, *Ha-Notserim* (הנוצרים), "The Nazarenes." Thus a comment on Is. lii. 13, &c., written about the end of the fourteenth century, commences with—*כאן פתרו הנוצרים פיהם לבלי חוק ופירשו הפרשה על הנוצרי*.—"Here the *Nazarenes* open their mouth without measure, and expound the section of the *Nazarene*." (*Lipman, Nizachon*, p. 129.)

<sup>1</sup> His words are:—"Illud quod in Evangelio Matthæi omnes quærent ecclesiastici, et non inveniunt, ubi scriptum sit,— 'Quoniam Nazareus vocabitur,'—cruditi Hebræorum de hoc loco assumptum putant." *Comm. in Esaiam xi.*

<sup>2</sup> Nazareth has been described as "lying in a deep concealed hollow place on the top of a hill, and removed from all public thoroughfares." *Journal of Sac. Lit.*, July, 1850.

<sup>3</sup> Samson, who, according to the Greek version, was to be a *Nazir* (Ναζιρ), or *Naziræus* (Ναζιραῖος), was regarded by the ancient Jews as a type of the Messiah, as appears from the Targum of Jonathan (so-called) on Gen. xlix. 18,—“Not for the salvation of Gideon do I look, nor for the salvation of Samson do I hope; for the salvation which they wrought was but for an hour: but for thy salvation do I wait and hope.” It is added in a gloss,—“For the salvation of Messiah, the Son of David, who shall save the children of Israel, and for the great salvation of my soul.”

<sup>4</sup> Jerome says on the passage:—"Nazareus sanctus interpretatur. Sanctum autem Dominum futurum, omnis scriptura commemorat."



habitant of the city of "low bushes," a weak twig in comparison with its neighbours, Jesus the Nazarene was signalized as not only the promised Branch, but as, in his beginnings, the lowly sprout, the tender plant, the root out of a dry ground.<sup>1</sup>

But without attaching any other meaning to the appellation "Nazarene" than simply that of "an inhabitant of Nazareth," the designation has been justly thought sufficient to warrant the language of the Evangelist. Nazareth was a place of so little consideration that its name is found neither in the Old Testament nor in the pages of Josephus; and of so low a character, that the question could be asked, Can any good thing come out of Nazareth? The term "Nazarene" has long been used as expressive of scorn and contempt, both by Jews and Mahomedans.<sup>2</sup> The Messiah, like many of his

<sup>1</sup> Hengstenberg (*Christology*) thinks the place received its name from the smallness of its size,—a weak twig in contrast with a stately tree; and that it might be the more likely to do so from the people having had the symbol before their eyes in the low bushes which covered the chalk-hills in the environs; Nazareth, when compared with other cities, being just what these bushes were when compared with the stately trees which adorned other parts of the country.—Jerome, following the LXX., renders נֶזֶר (*netser*) in Is. xi. 1, by "flos," a *flower*, but says that Aquila, Symmachus, and Theodotion, translated it a *sprout*, "to show that long after the Babylonish captivity, when none of the family of David was possessing the glory of the ancient kingdom, Mary should arise as it were from the stump, and from Mary, Christ." That Father, however, would identify the word with *Nazarene*. "In eo loco," he says in his Epistle to Pammachius, "ubi nos legimus atque transtulimus,—Exiet virga de radice Jesse, et flos de radice ejus ascendet, — in Hebræo, juxta linguæ illius idioma ita scriptum est,—Exiet virga de radice Jesse, et Nazareus de radice ejus crescet." And in his commentary on the passage in Matthew, he adds after what was quoted in a preceding note,—“Possumus et aliter dicere, quod etiam eisdem verbis juxta Hebraicam veritatem in Esaia scriptum sit,—Exiet virga de radice Jesse, et Nazareus de radice ejus conscendet.”

<sup>2</sup> *Michaelis' Introduction to the New Testament*, Part I. ch. v. sect. v. This author was of opinion, both from the use of the term and from its supposed etymology, that "Nazarene" conveyed the meaning of impostor, or a man of infamous character. This however appears to rest on too slight a foundation.

types, and more especially David, was to be at the first "despised and rejected of men," "a reproach of men and despised of the people" (Is. liii., Ps. xxii). Jesus was not only thus scorned and despised, but the very place appointed in the providence of God for his residence, has afforded a constant occasion of contempt; so that his enemies, while scornfully designating him "the Nazarene," have been unconsciously verifying the predictions concerning him, and thus supplying an additional evidence of his being the Christ of God.—"Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate. Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, *bearing his reproach.*"

### CHAPTER III.

Ver. 4. *And his meat was locusts and wild honey.*

It is well known that some species of locusts were anciently used by the Jews, as they still are in the East, as an article of food. In the rules laid down in the Mishna respecting the prohibition of boiling flesh in milk (Exod. xxiii. 19, xxxvii. 26; Deut. xiv. 21), the following passage occurs:—"It is forbidden to boil any kind of flesh in milk, except that of locusts and fish; neither may any flesh be brought to the table with cheese, except that of locusts and fish. Any one who vows that he will not eat flesh, is allowed to eat that of locusts and fish."<sup>1</sup> In prescribing the particular form of blessing to be used in connection with the various kinds of food, the Mishna also says:—"For things which do not derive their immediate growth from the ground, say,—‘who gave being to all things,’ &c.; for vinegar, unripe fruit which has dropt off the tree, and *locusts*, say also,—‘who gave being to all things.’"<sup>2</sup>

Ver. 6. *And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.*

A species of baptism, bathing or washing with water, was practised by the Jews in connection with circumcision, the

כל בשר אכור לבשל בחלב חוץ מבשר דגים וחגבים • ואכור<sup>1</sup>  
להעלותו עם הגבינה על השלחן חוץ מבשר דגים וחגבים • הנודר  
מן הבשר מותר בבשר דגים וחגבים:—*Kholin* viii. 1.

"The species here particularly alluded to," observe De Sola and Raphall on this passage, "is the cucullated or hooded species, and is called 'Locusta minor flavicans, *chagab* edulis,' i. e. the lesser yellowish locust, or edible *chagab*.—(Scheuehzer, *Physica Sacra*.)"

<sup>2</sup> *Berachoth* vii. 3. Some Jewish Doctors held that all the species were clean which had four feet, four wings, and four leaping legs, and whose wings covered the greatest part of their body. *Cholin* iii. 7.

token of admission into the Abrahamic covenant. It is said to have been one of the three things by which a heathen was made a member of the Jewish church,—circumcision, baptism, and sacrifice.<sup>1</sup> The same rite however was performed even in the case of infants. “They wash the infant,” says the Mishna, “as well before the circumcision as after it.”<sup>2</sup> According to Rabbi Eleazar, the infant was to be bathed on the third day after the circumcision.<sup>3</sup> The ceremonies at the Feast of Tabernacles seem to intimate that the Jews regarded water as an emblem, not only of the cleansing operation of the Holy Spirit, but of doctrinal truth, especially that new doctrine which was to be introduced by the Messiah.<sup>4</sup>—“Christ loved the church, and gave himself for it, that he might sanctify and *cleanse* it with the *washing of water*, by the *word*.” (Eph. v. 25, 26.)

Ver. 7. *But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?*

It is well known that the Pharisees and Sadducees constituted the two principal sects among the Jews, the former deriving their name from a Hebrew word which signifies “to separate” (פָּרַשׁ *parash*), the latter so called from Sadoc, the name of their founder. The Pharisees were by far the most numerous, including most of the Rabbies and religious peo-

<sup>1</sup> *Lightfoot and Schoetgen, in loco.* The latter shows baptism to have been held indispensable.

<sup>2</sup> — מרחיצין את הקטן בין לפני המילה ובין לאחר המילה *Shabbath* xix. 3.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* and ix. 3.

<sup>4</sup> While the priest was pouring out on the altar the water brought from Siloam, which was said to be emblematic of the Holy Ghost, the people sang from Isaiah vii., “With joy shall ye draw water from the wells of salvation,”—which is interpreted in the Chaldee Targum of Jonathan.—“With joy shall ye receive a new doctrine from the elect of the righteous.” See note on John vii. 37.

ple, and, at a certain period in their history, distinguished into various classes.<sup>1</sup> The Sadducees, comparatively few in number and loose in principle, stood highest in worldly position. Besides other points of doctrine, these two sects differed on the subject of tradition and the canon of Scripture. The Sadducees rejected the oral law and the decisions of the Elders, which the Pharisees so highly exalted. With the traditions, they are thought also to have rejected, or at least to have doubted, the Divine authority of all the books of Scripture except the five books of Moses,<sup>2</sup> while the Pharisees accepted the whole. The following passages in the Mishna, in which these conflicting sects are named, will serve to bring out some of their points of difference. "The Sadducees said, 'We object to you, Pharisees, because you say Sacred Scriptures make the hands unclean, but the books of Hameram (profane or infidel books) do not make the hands unclean.' Rabban Jochanan ben Zachai replied, 'And have we nothing else to object to the Pharisees but this? They also assert that the bones of an ass are clean, but the bones of Jochanan the high priest are unclean.'"<sup>3</sup> "The Sadducees said, 'We object to you, Pharisees, because ye declare the stream [which flows when water is poured from a clean vessel into an unclean one] to be clean.' The Pharisees replied, 'We blame you, Sadducees, that ye declare a stream of water which flows from a burial-ground to be clean.'"<sup>4</sup> "A Galilean Sadducee said, 'I object to you, Pharisees, that you insert the name of the sovereign in the same document (or bill of divorce) with Moses.' The Pharisees replied, 'We object to thee, Galilean Sadducee, that ye write the name of the sove-

<sup>1</sup> *Lightfoot and Schoetgen, in loco.*

<sup>2</sup> This however may be doubted, as they seem to have appealed both to the Prophets and Hagiographa for confirmation of their views respecting the immortality of the soul and the resurrection of the dead. *Manasseh ben Israel, De Res. Mor. lib. I. cap. vi. and vii.*

<sup>3</sup> *Tadhaim* iv. 6. Their declaring them to render the hands unclean was to procure for them greater veneration.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* 7.

reign with the Holy Name in the same page; and not only that, but ye write the sovereign first, as it is said, And Pharaoh said, Who is the Lord, that I should hearken to his voice to let Israel go?''<sup>1</sup>

Ver. 9. *And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.*

The tendency of the Jews to glory in their descent from Abraham is well known. It was a saying of Rabbi Akibhah, that "the poorest in Israel were to be considered as the sons of nobles who have been reduced from affluence, because they are the children of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob."<sup>2</sup> As children of Abraham it was that, according to the Mishna, "Every Israelite was to have a portion in the world to come, except such as deny the resurrection of the dead, and the divine origin of the law," &c.<sup>3</sup> The same connection with Abraham was viewed as constituting them the children of God and the objects of his love. "Israel is beloved," says the Mishna, "because they are called children of God. In this has the greatest love been manifested to them, that they have been called God's children; as it is said, Ye are the children of the Lord your God."<sup>4</sup> Nor was it a small privilege to be a descendant of Abraham, an Israelite, even after the flesh. It was no slight distinction that theirs were the fathers, and the covenants, and the promises.

<sup>1</sup> *Yadhaim* 8. The letter of divorce has the year of the sovereign's reign inserted, and closes with the formula, "According to the law of Moses and of Israel." This, which was by the decision of the Elders, the Sadducees objected to as an insult to Moses. The Pharisees' answer supposes the books of Moses to be especially those which the Sadducees received.

<sup>2</sup> אפילו עניים שבישראל רואין אותם כאלו הם בני חורין שידרו מנכסיהם שהם בני אברהם יצחק ויעקב: *Babha Kamah* viii. 6.—

<sup>3</sup> *Sanhedrin* xi. 1.

<sup>4</sup> חביבין ישראל שנקראו בנים למקום חבה יתירה נודעת, הם שנקראו בנים למקום שנאמר בנים אהם ליחודה אליהם: *Pirke Abhoth* iii. 14.

Doubtless, as a nation, they were and still are beloved for the fathers' sakes; for "the gifts and calling of God are without repentance." But the privilege brought with it also its responsibility. As children of Abraham they were under so much greater obligation to possess Abraham's faith. Their danger was in resting in the privilege, and neglecting the responsibility. Their highest distinction was, that from among them the Messiah was to spring. But what if, when that Messiah appeared, he was rejected, as Moses had at first been by their fathers? Salvation was of the Jews: but what if that salvation was put away through unbelief, as their fathers at first, through the same evil principle, "despised the pleasant land," and "in their hearts went back again to Egypt"?

Ver. 17. *And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.*

This is the first of three occasions on which we read of a voice from heaven being heard in connection with the Saviour's ministry. The Jews were wont to speak of a *Bath-kol* (בַּת קוֹל), or "daughter of voice," which they regarded as a kind of oracle, or intimation of the Divine will variously conveyed. It was represented as taking the place of the Holy Spirit, which was one of the five things said to be wanting in the second temple.<sup>1</sup> Sometimes it was supposed to be a preternatural voice actually heard in the air. At other times it was merely something which superstition construed into a sign or intimation from heaven. Sometimes it was a fictitious utterance of some weighty truth or Scripture testimony. The following, belonging to the last-mentioned class, is not unworthy of attention. "Rabbi Joshua ben Levi said, Every day doth the Bath-kol go forth from Mount Horeb, crying and saying, Woe unto men because of their contempt

<sup>1</sup> These were, the ark with the mercy-seat and cherubim, the fire from heaven, the Shechinah, the Holy Spirit, and the Urim and Thummim.

of the law.”<sup>1</sup> Soon may the time come when the ears of Israel, as well as of the Gentiles, shall be opened to attend to that true voice from heaven which declared, “This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.” That was the true Bath-kol, of which Israel still sings at the Feast of Tabernacles,—“It is the voice of the Bath-kol shouting from Zion, and proclaiming freedom to the whole world; and I will declare the glad tidings. It is the voice of compassion pressing on the seed, for they [in hearkening and obeying the voice] will be deemed innocent as infants in the womb of their mothers; and I will declare the glad tidings. It is the voice of pardon granted through the merit [not] of Rebecca, who was sick—[but of God’s own beloved Son made flesh, who suffered for sins, the Just One in the room of the unjust]; and I will declare the glad tidings.”<sup>2</sup> Woe is unto the world, indeed, to the Jew and to the Gentile, for their contempt not only of the law, but still more of the Gospel!

א"ר יחשוע בן לוי בכל יום ויום בת קול יוצאת מהר חורב  
ומכרזת ואומרת אוי להם לבריות מעל בונה של תורה :  
*Pirke Abhoth* vi. 2.

“The ancient Urim and Thummim,” says Dr Jost, “and every other oracle, disappeared from the people. A weak superstition now took its place. Attention was often paid to a Bath-kol, that is, the daughter or echo of a voice. It consisted in a kind of sign, or voice of divination (*ahnungstimme*), though originally it signified only an echo.” *Geschichte der Israeliten*, vol. i., book II., xviii.

<sup>2</sup> See *Mill’s British Jews*, Part II. chap. vi.



## CHAPTER IV.

Ver. 5. *Then the devil taketh him into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple.*

THE porch of the temple extended like a wing (πτερύγιον, a wing or pinnacle) twenty cubits on each side beyond the breadth of the house. The Mishna states that the temple was a hundred cubits in height, and that the highest part was that to which was given the name of the crow-killer (כולה עורב *choleh 'orebh*), rising a cubit above the battlement, and consisting, according to Josephus, of sharp plates or spikes (ὀβέλους) for the purpose of keeping off the birds. According to Rabbi Judah, however, the battlement itself was the highest part of the building.<sup>1</sup> On some part of this battlement that surmounted the lofty porch or front part of the temple, the Saviour is thought by many to have been placed.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Middoth* iv. 6.    <sup>2</sup> Some, however, as Kuinoel, Stockius, and others, think that it was rather on the roof of one of the porticoes, especially that on the south, or the royal portico, which overlooked a valley of so great depth that, according to Josephus, it was sufficient to affect a person with dizziness in looking down into it. (*Ant.* xv. 5.) The original, however (τὸ πτερύγιον, "the wing," or "little wing"), seems hardly capable of such an application. The Syriac renders the word by ܟܢܦܐ *chenphā*, "the wing," and Jerome, by *pinnaculum*, or "the little wing." Olshausen merely says,—“Πτερύγιον = פִּנְקָה, a wing of the temple, in the shape of a tower, with a flat roof.” The chamber of hewn stone (גזירה), in which the Sanhedrim held their sittings, and which, rising, it is said, like a great palace, extended beyond the wall of the court of the Israelites, has also been conjectured to be the place intended. (*Stockius.*)

Ver. 24. *And they brought unto him all sick people, that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.*

Demoniacal possession is thus alluded to in the Mishna. "If Gentiles or an evil spirit shall cause a man to go out (beyond the Sabbath-limit), he must not (when recovering his own free agency) move farther (on the Sabbath) than four cubits. If they bring him back, it is as if he had not gone out (beyond the limit)."<sup>1</sup> Here a case is supposed in which an individual may be driven from place to place by an evil spirit, without any concurrence of his own will, similar to that mentioned in Luke viii. 29, — "He was driven by the devil into the wilderness."

שְׁחִיזָאוּהוּ גִיִּים אוֹ רוּחַ רָעָה אִין לוֹ אֵלֶּא אַרְבַּע אַמּוֹת · הַחֲזִירָהוּ

כֹּאֵלֹ לֹא יֵשֵׁא. *Erubbin* iv. 1.—

Josephus employs the word *δαμονιζόμενος*, "possessed with a devil or demon," in the same sense, *Antiq.* viii. 5. He speaks, it will be remembered, of having seen one of his own countrymen, named Eleazar, casting out those demons; nor does there appear any reason to doubt his veracity or trustworthiness in this instance. The New Testament supposes that there were cases in which others than Christ and his disciples were instrumental in effecting such expulsions, though he alone commanded the departure of the spirits on his own authority. The cases of demoniacal possession appear quite distinct from those of epilepsy, melancholy, or insanity, arising from physical causes. The opinion of Josephus, however, that demons are the spirits of wicked men, is destitute of any warrant from the word of God. Rather we may believe them to be those "angels that kept not their first estate, and who are reserved in chains under darkness to the judgment of the great day;" but who are for wise purposes allowed a temporary liberty, constituting "the rulers of the darkness of this world, the spiritual wickednesses, or wicked spirits, in high places," against whom the believer, panoplied in the armour of God, is called daily to contend.

## CHAPTER V.

Ver. 1. *And when he was set, his disciples came unto him, and he opened his mouth, and taught them.*

IN the Saviour's time, it was the practice among the Jews for the public instructor to *sit*, while the hearers stood. It is said in the Mishna, "After the death of Rabban Gamaliel, the honour of the law ceased."<sup>1</sup> This is explained in the Talmud as follows: "Our masters say, From the days of Moses unto Rabban Gamaliel, there were no students of the law who did not stand. After Rabban Gamaliel died, sickness came upon the world, and there have been those who learn the law sitting. Whence it is said, 'After Rabban Gamaliel died, the honour of the law ceased.'"

The expression "he opened his mouth" seems to indicate the Saviour as now occupying the place of a public teacher, as well as the weighty truths which he uttered. This, but more especially the equivalent and abbreviated phrase, "he opened" (פתח *pathakh*), is of constant occurrence in the book Zohar,<sup>2</sup> where the expression "he began" (שאר' *shari*) is also used in the same sense.<sup>3</sup> — "Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher sent from God." — "Grace is poured into thy lips."

<sup>1</sup> *Sotah* x. 15. — משמת רבן גמליאל הזקן בטל כבוד הרורה — In Rabbinical writings, "sitting" is frequently mentioned as the posture of the teacher. For example: — קם ר"ש ועלי עלותיה יתיב במויהו ואמר — "R. Simeon rose and offered his prayer: he sat down in the midst of them and said, &c." *Zohar, Idra Rabba*, i. 9.

<sup>2</sup> For example: — כד פתח ר"ש פומיה — "when R. Simeon opened his mouth, &c." *Ibid.* i. 23. — פתח ר"ש ואמר עת לעשות ליי — "R. Simeon opened [his mouth] and said, 'It is time to be doing for the Lord, &c.'" *Ibid.* i. 11.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* xiii. 327.

Ver. 3. *Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.*

Some of the Rabbies could recommend humility of spirit. "Be of a humble spirit," occurs more than once in the Mishna.<sup>1</sup> Jesus however taught *with authority*, and not as the scribes. Truly humble souls there even then were, and Jesus pronounces them blessed by assuring them of the kingdom of heaven.

"The kingdom of heaven" (מַלְכוּת שָׁמַיִם *malcuth shamaim*) had already become a common expression among the Jews. It was connected by the Rabbies with the recitation of the *Shema'*, or section of the Law, "Hear, O Israel, &c.," Deut. vi. 3, which was viewed as the badge of its subjects. "Rabban Gamaliel said the *Shema'* on the first night of his nuptials. His disciples said to him, Rabbi, hast thou not taught us that a bridegroom is exempted from saying the *Shema'* on the first night of his nuptials? He answered them, I will not listen to you to withhold my subjection from the kingdom of heaven even for a single instant."<sup>2</sup> Jesus, however, connects the kingdom of heaven with a lowly spirit. It was well said by Rabbi Simeon ben Jochai, the author of Zohar, "All depends on a man's spirit."<sup>3</sup>

To pronounce certain characters "blessed," if we may judge from Zohar, was not unusual with the Jewish teachers. For example:—"Blessed are ye righteous, for to you are revealed the deepest secrets of the Law which were not revealed to the holy ones above."<sup>4</sup>

Ver. 5. *Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.*

The expression "inherit the earth," borrowed from the Old Testament (see Psalm xxxvii. 11, 29), was employed by the

<sup>1</sup> *Pirke Abkoth* iv. 4, 10. — הוּי שְׂפַל רוּחַ

<sup>2</sup> *Berachoth* ii. 5.

<sup>3</sup> *Idra Rabba* i. 20. — בְּרוּחַ תְּלִיָּא מְלֵרָא

<sup>4</sup> זַפְאִין אֶתְנָן עֲדִיקָיָא דְאַתְגַּלְגַּל לְכוֹן רִזִּין דְּרוּזִין דְּאַחֲרִייתָא דְלֵא אֶתְגַּלְגַּל לְקַדִּישָׁא עֲלִיּוֹנִים

*Ibid.* ii. 26.

Rabbies, when speaking of the state of blessedness to be enjoyed by the righteous after the resurrection. They connected this inheritance with the fact of a man's being an Israelite, and possessing some degree of personal obedience to the law. "Whosoever shall do even one commandment shall obtain good; his days shall be prolonged, and he shall inherit the earth,"—or, as modern Jews translate the words,—“shall hereafter inherit felicity, in the land of eternal bliss.”<sup>1</sup> Jesus, on the contrary, connects the inheritance with the disposition which alone qualifies a man for the enjoyment of it, and which accepts it, not as the reward of personal obedience, but as the gift of God's free grace. And yet it may be safely granted, that “whosoever shall do,”—or, as it is otherwise translated,—“shall duly observe”—one of the commandments, shall inherit the earth.” But who is the man? The commandment is “exceeding broad,” and the due obedience to any, must, at the same time, be obedience to the two great ones, of which the others are only modifications. “Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might:” and, “thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.” (Deut. vi. 5; Lev. xix. 18.)

Ver. 9. *Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.*

To “make peace between man and man” is mentioned in the Mishna, as one of the things of which “a man enjoys the fruit in this world, and for which he has the reward of the resurrection in the world to come.”<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> כל עושה מצוה אחת מטיבין לו ומאריכין לו ימיו ונוחל את ארץ: *Kiddushim* i. 10.

<sup>2</sup> אלו דברים שאדם אוכל פירותיהן בעולם הזה והקדן קיימת לו לעולם הבא כיבוד אב ואם ונמילות חסדים והבאת שלום בין אדם לחבירו: *Peah* i. 1. The author of Zohar in like manner extols the excellence of those who love peace. *Synopsis*, Tit. III.

Ver. 13. *Ye are the salt of the earth.*

The allusion is probably to the salt employed in connection with the sacrifices. No sacrifice was to be without it. (Lev. ii. 13.) Hence the Mishna speaks of one of the chambers in the temple court, as the *salt-chamber*.<sup>1</sup> This salt, which appears to have been brought from the Dead Sea,<sup>2</sup> and, as Schoetgen observes, to have been nothing else than the bitumen found there, might lose its savour, whether taste or smell, and then be sprinkled on the ascent to the altar, to be trodden under the feet of the priests. "They may strew salt on the ascent to the altar [on the Sabbath], that they [the priests on duty] may not slip down."<sup>3</sup> How the disciples of Jesus were to be the salt of the earth, will appear from the words of the apostle,—“Because of the *grace* that is given to me of God, that I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the *Gospel of God*, that the *offering up* (oblation or sacrifice, προσφορά) of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.” “Let your speech be with grace, seasoned with salt.”

Ver. 14. *Ye are the light of the world.*

Ver. 15. *Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.*

“Formerly,” says the Mishna, “fires were lighted on the tops of the mountains [to announce the appearance of the new moon, that the Jews might everywhere prepare for the solemnities of the occasion.]”<sup>4</sup> The disciples of Jesus were

<sup>1</sup> Middoth v. 2.—לשכת המלח

<sup>2</sup> מלח סדומית *melakh Sodomit*, salt of Sodom.

<sup>3</sup> Erubhin x. 13.—בזקן מלח על גבי כבש בשביל שלא יהליקו.

<sup>4</sup> Rosh Hashshanah ii. 2.

to be like those lights on the mountain-tops, shining far and wide, announcing to perishing men, both by their lips and by their lives, the appearance of "the Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world." With the Gospel in their hearts and in their hands, they were to be the world's true guides and benefactors, guiding their feet into the way of peace.<sup>1</sup>

Ver. 19. *Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.*

The Jews were in the habit of making a distinction in the commandments, between such as they called *light*, and others which they characterized as *weighty*. Thus it is said in the Mishna:—"Be equally attentive to the light and to the weighty commandments."<sup>2</sup> Again:—"Run to the light as well as to the weighty commandment."<sup>3</sup> The Saviour, viewing the law given by Moses in its whole extent, recognized this distinction, though differing entirely from the Rabbies as to what constituted the lighter, and what the weightier commandments. "Woe unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummin; and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith. These ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone." (Matt. xxiii. 23.)

<sup>1</sup> The Jewish Rabbies, as appears from Rom. ii. 19, professed to be "a light of them which are in darkness." Schoetgen has observed that one of the titles which the disciples of Rabbi Jochanan ben Zaccai gave to their dying and sorrowful master, was "the light of the world" (נר עולם *Ner 'olam*).

<sup>2</sup> *Pirke Abhoth* ii. 1. — : והוי זהיר במצוה קלה כבחמורה :

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* iv. 2. — : הוי רץ למצוה קלה כבחמורה :

While the Jewish commonwealth stood, the appointed tithe was to be carefully paid; and "he who was unfaithful in that which was least, would be unfaithful also in much." Or by "these least commandments" the Saviour may have intended those moral precepts to which the previous part of his discourse had reference, which the Jewish teachers regarded as of least account, but which were in reality the greatest.

Ver. 20. *For I say unto you, That except your righteousness exceed the righteousness of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.*

The term "Scribe" (סופר *sopher* = γραμματεὺς) is employed in the Mishna to denote two different classes of persons. For the most part it is applied to the teachers and expounders of the law. For example:—"The words of the law are not to be judged from the words of the Scribes, nor the words of the Scribes from the words of the law; nor yet the words of the Scribes from other words of the Scribes."<sup>1</sup> The term is also applied to the clerks of the Sanhedrim. "The Sanhedrim," says the Mishna, "was like the half of a circular thrashing-floor, in order that the members might see each other. There were also two *Scribes* who stood before them, one on the right hand and the other on the left, to record the votes Not guilty and Guilty, respectively. . . . If the judges erred in any matter, the two Scribes put them right."<sup>2</sup> The Scribes were therefore men well versed in the law, and especially in the traditions, as those whose office it was to expound the former to the people, and to explain the latter as occasion required.

<sup>1</sup> אין דנין דברי תורה מדברי סופרים ולא דברי סופרים מדברי תורה

ולא דברי סופרים מדברי סופרים *Yadham* iii. 2.

<sup>2</sup> כמחדרין היתה כחצי גורן עגולה כדי שיהיו רואין זה את זה ושני סופרים הדיינים עומדין לפניהן אחד מימין ואחד משמאל וכותבין דברי המזבין ודברי המחוייבין. . . . אם טעו בדבר שני סופרים הדיינים מזכירין

אורחם : *Sanhedrin* iv. 3; v. 5.—



Ver. 21. *Ye have heard that it was said by them (margin, to them) of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment.*

The expression "to hear" was used among the Jews as equivalent to *receiving as a tradition*. Thus we read in the Mishna: "There were three houses of judgment at Jerusalem; one, which met at the gate of the mountain of the House; another, which met at the gate of the court; and a third, which met in the chamber of hewn stone. People came first (i. e. in the case of a dispute among the teachers of the law) to that which met at the gate of the mountain of the house, and he (the teacher) said, I have decided so, and my associates so,—I have taught so, and my associates so. If they (the members of that court) have *heard* (received by tradition) what the true doctrine is, they tell them; but if not, they go together to the judge sitting at the gate of the court, and he (the teacher) says the same words. If *they* have *heard*, they tell them; but if not, they all go together to the great house of judgment that met in the chamber of hewn stone." <sup>1</sup>

It will be observed that when the Saviour uses the expression "ye have heard," or words to that effect, he is dealing rather with the traditions and glosses of the elders than with the statements of the written word. Thus in the passage before us, while the written law itself declares, "Thou shalt not kill," it is the oral law, or decision of the ancients, that pronounces "Whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment." The tradition was, as Lightfoot has observed on the passage, that the person who killed another with his own hand was amenable to the civil courts; but if he did it by means of another party, or in an indirect manner, he was merely to be left to the judgment of heaven. As the Jews

<sup>1</sup> *Sanhedrin* x. 2. Hence the expression so often prefixed to a tradition about to be adduced—תנא *tana*, "a tradition," or "we have learned."

appear at that time to have distinguished between the judgment of men (דיני אדם *dinè adham*) and the judgment of God (דיני שמים *dinè Shamaim*), it may be uncertain to which the Saviour here referred, or whether he did not refer to both.<sup>1</sup>

Ver. 22. *But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment : and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council : but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.*

It has been thought by some that the allusion here is to the three different courts of justice among the Jews,—that of Three members, which was established wherever there were a hundred and twenty Jews living together, and which took cognizance only of minor offences; that of Twenty-three, which judged also in capital cases;<sup>2</sup> and the Supreme Council of Seventy-one, which sat at Jerusalem, and which alone decided in cases of the highest nature, as that of a false prophet, a criminal high priest, an idolatrous city, or a guilty tribe.<sup>3</sup> In the opinion of Lightfoot, however, it is only in the

<sup>1</sup> Lightfoot seems to understand the reference to be to both judgments, while Schoetgen appears to consider only that of heaven intended, regarding the Saviour's meaning to be that instead of the lax discipline of the elders, which, from a sinful timidity, left actual murderers merely to the judgment of God, causeless anger, and injurious expressions against another, rendered a man amenable to that judgment, while actual murder ought to be punished by the magistrate. Calvin and others, on the contrary, think the Saviour intended to reprove the Jewish teachers who made a breach of the sixth commandment only an affair for the magistrate, while in reality that command was broken by words and feelings, as well as acts.

<sup>2</sup> *Sanhedrin* i. 4.—[דיני נפשות בעשרים ושלושה]

<sup>3</sup> אין דין לא את השבט ולא את נביא השקר ולא את כהן גדול  
אלא בבית דין של שבעים ואחד. . . אין עושין עיר הנדחת אלא בבית  
דין של שבעים ואחד : *Ibid.* i. 5.—

Dr Townsend thinks that by the "judgment" and "council" the Jewish tribunals are intended, but that as these were now deprived of the power of life and death, the Saviour indicated only temporal punishment as the

second of the terms used by the Saviour, "the council" (*συνέδριον*, the Sanhedrim), whether of the Twenty-three or Seventy-one, that reference is made to a civil court; and by the "judgment" is intended the judgment of heaven. Doubtless the Saviour intends by the offences here specified, different forms in which the sixth commandment may be broken; and by the different degrees of liability mentioned, only so many modifications of the one punishment to which the breach of the moral law renders us subject in the sight of God,—a punishment more plainly indicated in the end of the sentence. Causeless anger is incipient murder,—murder in the heart, and often leading to murder in the act ("in their anger they slew a man," Gen. xlix. 6).—"Raca" (*רַקָּא* *réka*, or in the Syriac *ܪܟܐ* *raka*) has been shown to be an expression of scorn and contempt, as if the life of the party addressed were of little worth ("then thy brother should seem vile unto thee," Deut. xxv. 3).—"Thou fool" (*μωρὸν* = *נָבִיל* *nabhal*, a wicked, abandoned person), used in the sense which the Saviour indicates, and in which the contemptuous Pharisees appear to have used it in regard to the common people, seemed to consign a brother to perdition ("this people who know not the law are cursed," John viii. 49). The Jews assigned temporal punishments to those who addressed another by contemptuous and degrading epithets.<sup>1</sup> The Saviour

award of the sins here specified, that of the last-mentioned one being some degraded employment, like that of conveying the filth and offal to the valley of Hinnom (*εἰς τὴν γέενναν τοῦ πυρός*). But this is surely far from the Saviour's meaning.

<sup>1</sup> The author of Zohar speaks more than once of the punishment awarded to those who address a neighbour by a base name, or use an insulting and reproachful tongue. (*Synopsis*, Tit. xxi.) Both Lightfoot and Schoetgen quote the following from the Talmud: "He who calls his neighbour 'slave,' shall be excommunicated; he who calls him 'bastard,' shall be beaten with forty stripes; if he calls him wicked, he may be tried for his life," or, according to another interpretation, "he shall be brought into misery and want." In Zohar, however, the man who curses his neighbour is declared to be thrust down into hell (*Vir maledicus in Gehennam detruditur*). He also observes that a man who is angry (or gives way to his anger) is equal

however, who sees in these feelings and expressions the essence of murder, and that which gives to murder its highest criminality ("for in the image of God made he man," Gen. ix. 6; James iii. 9), assigns to them nothing less than what is indeed the righteous desert of all sin—eternal death.

That by "hell-fire" (ἡ γέεννα τοῦ πυρός, the gehenna of fire) the Saviour intends the place of torment is evident, not only from the expression being plainly employed in this and no other sense in other parts of the New Testament, but also from its being thus and only thus used by the Jews of that and the subsequent period. Thus we read in the Mishna:—"The disciples of Balaam, the wicked one, shall be made to inherit *Gehinnom*, and to go down into the pit of corruption."<sup>1</sup> And again:—"The stout in face shall go into *Gehinnom*."<sup>2</sup> The Targums of Jonathan (so called) and of Jerusalem, at Gen. iii. 24, say,—“He hath prepared Gehinnom for the wicked;” while the latter adds,—“He hath prepared in it sparks of fire and burning coals for the wicked, in order to execute vengeance upon them in the world to come.” It was a saying of the wise men,—“Heretics, apostates, traitors, Epicureans, those who separate themselves from the congregation, who have been accustomed to strike fear into the land of the living, &c., go down into Gehinnom, and are there tormented for ever, as it is said, Their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched (Isaiah lxvi. 24).”<sup>3</sup>

to an idolater, because the evil spirit dwells in him; and that he who reviles another to his face is as if he shed his blood. (Tit. x.)

<sup>1</sup> הלמידיו של בלעם הרשע יורשום גיהנם ויורדין לבאר שחת: *Pirke Abhoth* v. 19.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* v. 20.—: עז פנים גיהנם—Of the flaming sword placed along with the cherubim at the entrance of Eden, it was said by the Rabbins,—“גיהנם ומקום המשפט”—“That is, Gehinnom and the place of judgment.”—*Manasseh ben Israel, De Creatione*, Prob. xix.

<sup>3</sup> *Pocock, Porta Mosis, Not. Misc.* cap. vi. It is well known that the punishment awaiting the soul that continues in its moral defilement, unwashed in the atoning blood of Christ, derives the name “Gehenna of fire,” or hell-fire, from the valley of Hinnom, on the south of Jerusalem, where

Ver. 23. *Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath aught against thee ; leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way ; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.*

Perhaps reference is here made to the gift of first-fruits, which, in accordance with Deut. xxiii. 3, &c., the Israelites were to bring to the temple at Jerusalem. The manner in which the first-fruits were presented is thus described in the Mishna. "Those who lived near to Jerusalem brought figs and grapes ; those at a distance brought dried figs and raisins. An ox went before them with gilded horns and an olive-garland upon its head. A pipe was played before them till they approached Jerusalem. When they drew near to the city, they sent forward those who should arrange the first-fruits. The captains, inspectors, and treasurers of the temple, then came out to meet them, according to the honour due to the company ; while all the workmen who were at Jerusalem presented themselves before them, and saluted them with—Our brethren of such or such a place, you are welcome ! The pipe was played before them till they reached the mountain of the House ; and when they arrived there, though it were even King Agrippa, the offerer took up the basket on his shoulder, and went forward till he came to the court. The Levites then sung, "I will extol thee, O Lord, because

fires were kept continually burning for the purpose of consuming the filth and offal conveyed into it, and also where in a previous age children were inhumanly sacrificed to Moloch,—

"Moloch, horrid king, besmear'd with blood  
Of human sacrifice and parents' tears ;  
Though for the noise of drums and timbrels loud  
Their children's cries unheard, that pass'd through fire  
To his grim idol,—made his grove  
The pleasant valley of Hinnom, Tophet thence,  
And black Gehenna call'd, the type of hell."

thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my enemies to triumph over me." The young pigeons on the top of the basket formed the burnt-offerings; and what was in their hand they gave to the priest. While the basket was still on his shoulder, he rehearsed from — "I testify this day to the Lord thy God"—to the end of the whole section. Rabbi Jehuda says that he did so only as far as—"A Syrian ready to perish was my father." When he came to this, he let down the basket from off his shoulder, and held his lips (in silence), while the priest put his hands under his, and raised it up, repeating from—"A Syrian ready to perish was my father," till he finished the section. He then put it down *at the side of the altar*, and worshipped, and departed."<sup>1</sup> Viewed in the light of this interesting ceremony, how striking is the Saviour's direction in the text! Even in the midst of that festive scene, when already in the temple court, and about to present his offering, the individual who remembers an unforgiven or at least unacknowledged wrong done to a fellow-man, is to stop at once; and instead of offering his gift and worshipping, he is to leave it there before the altar, and go immediately to seek reconciliation with his offended brother. "I will have mercy," saith God, "and not sacrifice." "I hate robbery for burnt-offering."

The Jews believed that even the day of atonement did not expiate offences against a brother until the offender had sought reconciliation. "The transgressions which a man commits against God, the day of atonement expiates; but the transgressions which he commits against his neighbour, it only expiates when he has satisfied that neighbour."<sup>2</sup> Besides making compensation, the offender was to ask forgiveness of the offended party, and to use his utmost endeavour to obtain it. "Although he make compensation to him,

<sup>1</sup> *Biccurim* iii. 3—6.

<sup>2</sup> עבירות שבין אדם למקום יום הכפורים מכפר. עבירות שבין אדם לחבירו אין יום הכפורים מכפר עד שירצה את חבירו. *Tanya* viii. 9.—

yet is he not reconciled to him till he has sought his forgiveness.”<sup>1</sup>

Ver. 31. *It hath been said, Whosoever will put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement.*

The extent to which divorcement was practised among the Jews at the time when the Saviour uttered these words, appears from the numerous and minute regulations on the subject contained in the Mishna. The writing itself was called a *Get* (גֵּט), though in the Old Testament, *sepher cherithuth* (סֵפֶר כְּרִיתוּת), or “book of cutting off.” “The essential substance of a *Get*,” says the Mishna, “are the following words: ‘Thou art herewith permitted to be married to any man.’ Rabbi Jehudah saith the following is the essential part: ‘Thou hast herewith of me a writing of separation, a letter of divorce, and a document of dismissal, that thou mayest go and be married to any man thou mayest like.’”<sup>2</sup> The document required to be duly written, attested by competent witnesses, and delivered to the wife. “When a person dates a *Get* by a foreign reign, or according to the chronology of the Median or Greek monarchies (or such as no longer exist), or so many years since the building of the Temple, or since the destruction of the Temple; or when West is written when it should be East, or the contrary; she who, upon the strength of such a *Get*, had been remarried, must be separated from both husbands.”<sup>3</sup> The document always required to conclude with the formula—“According to the law of Moses and of Israel.” It was to be written expressly for the woman who was to be divorced, and to be delivered to herself. “Every *Get* which is not expressly written for the woman about to be divorced is void.”<sup>4</sup> “When a husband throws a *Get* to his wife, when she is in

<sup>1</sup> אף על פי שהוא נותן לו אינו נמחל לו עד שיבקש ממנו —  
*Babha Kama* viii. 7.

<sup>2</sup> *Gittin* ix. 3.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* viii. 5.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* iii. 1.

her own house or in the court she lives in, she is thereby divorced. If he threw it within her house or court, even if it lies near her on her bed, she is not divorced thereby; but if he threw it within her lap or her work-basket, she is divorced. If he says, 'Take this bond; or if finding a document fastened to his person, she reads it, and finds it to be a *Get* addressed to her; such a *Get* is void, while he does not expressly say, Here is thy *Get* of divorce. If he put it into her hands while she is asleep, and on waking she reads it and finds it to be a *Get* addressed to her, it is void until the husband says to her, Here is thy *Get*.'" <sup>1</sup> The following will show how the permission given in the law of Moses was abused. "If a husband says to his wife, Here is your *Get* on condition that you give me two hundred pence (200; 200z = denarii), she is divorced from the moment she accepts the *Get*, and is bound to pay the amount. If he said, On condition that you give me (the same) within thirty days, and she consented and paid it within the stipulated period, she is divorced, but not otherwise. Rabbi Simeon ben Gamaliel relates that at Sidon a husband once said to his wife, Here is your *Get*, on condition that you give me my robe, and she lost it; and the sages decided that the *Get* was still valid if she paid him a sum equal to its value." <sup>2</sup> Many of the laws and regulations relating to divorce were doubtless intended to restrain the practice by placing delays and obstructions in the way of the parties. This is especially apparent in the case of what was called a "bald *Get*" (גט קרד), which shows at the same time the readiness with which even the priests took advantage of the permission. "What is a bald *Get*?" asks the Mishna. "One which has more folds than subscribing witnesses." <sup>3</sup> Of this the following explanation is given. It is mentioned, in Treatise Baba Kama, that the priests were often in the habit of divorcing their wives in sudden fits of passion, and repented soon after, when, as

<sup>1</sup> *Gittin* viii. 1, 2.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* vii. 5.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* viii. 10.



priests, it was unlawful for them to take them back. The sages, therefore, instituted this kind of *Get*, for the purpose of delaying the divorce, and to facilitate a reconciliation between the parties. For much time was spent in the preparation of the said *Get*, as, after the writing of one or two lines, it was ordered to be folded and sewn, so that there were many folds, to each of which the signature of at least one witness was to be affixed at the back. When any fold appeared without such a signature, it was called a bald *Get*, and was void in consequence; because it is supposed that the folds were originally made to correspond with the number of subscribing witnesses, and that the husband told every one of them to sign it, with which apparently one or more of them did not comply.<sup>1</sup>

Ver. 34. *But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne: nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King. Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, &c.*

The following extracts will show how prevalent among the Jews was the practice of taking oaths. "If any one shall say, I swear that I will not drink, and shall drink various drinks, he is bound only in regard to one of them. If he say, I swear that I will drink neither wine, nor oil, nor honey (or date-syrup), and yet drink, he is bound in regard to each."<sup>2</sup> Again:—"If any one shall say, I take an oath that I will give to such a one, or, that I will not give; that I have given, or, that I have not given; that I will sleep, or, that I will not sleep; that I have slept, or, that I have not slept; that I will throw a stone into the sea, or, that I will not throw it; that I have thrown a stone, or, that I have not thrown it; Rabbi Ishmael saith, he is bound only in regard to what is future."<sup>3</sup> The Jews were accustomed to

<sup>1</sup> *De Sola and Raphall, in loco.*

<sup>2</sup> *Shebhuoth* iii. 3.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* iii. 5.

swear and adjure by heaven and earth, in which case the parties were not considered bound by the oath or adjuration. "If any shall say, I adjure you, I charge you, I bind you; behold, they are bound. But if he say, I adjure you by heaven and earth; behold, they are free."<sup>1</sup>—They also swore by the head. "If a person is bound to another by an oath, and he says to him, Vow to me by the life of thine head; Rabbi Meir says, he can retract, but the sages deny that he can do so."<sup>2</sup>

Ver. 40. *If any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also.*

It would appear from notices in the Mishna that litigation was far from being uncommon among the Jews. (See on Luke xii. 58.) We read there of appraisements made by order of the Beth Din, or judicial court, in case the debtor's real property was to be assigned to his creditors.<sup>3</sup> These courts sat twice a week, on the Mondays and Thursdays, and always in the morning. "In towns," says the Mishna, "the Beth Din sits twice a week, on the second and on the fifth day.—He (the plaintiff) presents himself early before the Beth Din."<sup>4</sup>—The coat (χιτών=חָלֹקַת *khaluk*) was the *inner* garment; the cloak (ἱμάτιον=טַלִּית *talith*), the *outer* one.

Ver. 41. *And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.*

The word here rendered "compel" (ἀγγερεύσει) denotes that forced service which eastern governments exacted from the subjects. It extended both to person and property. Reference is thus made to it in the Mishna. "If a person hire an ass, and it become blind, or be made an *aggeria* (pressed into the public service), he shall say to the owner, Behold, thou hast that which is thine."<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Shebhuoth* iv. 13.

<sup>2</sup> *Sanhedrin* iii. 1.

<sup>3</sup> *Moedh Katan* iii. 3.

<sup>4</sup> *Chethubhoth* i. 1.

<sup>5</sup> — השוכר את החמור והבדיקה או שנענשית אגריא וגו'; *Babha Metsia* vi. 3.

Ver. 46. *For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?*

The “publicans” (מִכְסֵּין *mochesin* = *τελῶναι*, persons employed by those who farmed the public taxes, or the proper *publicani*, to collect these taxes for them<sup>1</sup>) are always spoken of in the Mishna, as elsewhere, as men of bad character, extorting from the subjects as much as they could with a view to their own benefit. For example:—“Men are not to exchange money (for sacred purposes) nor give alms out of the publicans’ chest.”<sup>2</sup> The reason alleged is,—“because it is the fruit of extortion.” “If publicans take away a person’s ass,—if robbers plunder a man of his garment, &c.”<sup>3</sup> Matthew the publican, in writing the above words of his Divine Master, could not fail to remember that Master’s grace. “Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. And such were some of *you*: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.” 1 Cor. vi. 10, 11.

<sup>1</sup> Jahn, *Archæologia*, § 242.

<sup>2</sup> *Babha Kama* x. 1. — אין פורטין לא מריבת המוכסין

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* x. 2. — נטלו מוכסין את המורו וגו’

## CHAPTER VI.

Ver. 1. *Take heed that ye do not your alms before men to be seen of them, otherwise ye have no reward of your Father who is in heaven.*

FOR "alms" the margin has "righteousness," according to some ancient Greek copies, which have *δικαιοσύνην*, "righteousness," instead of *ἐλεημοσύνην*, "alms." The use of the former term would be agreeable to the idiom of the Jewish language at that period, when "alms" were always denoted by a word that properly signifies "righteousness" (*צדקה tsedhakah*). Thus in the Mishna we read, "Neither do they give alms, &c.," literally, "righteousness" (*צדקה*).<sup>1</sup> This use of the word was probably taken from such passages as Psal. cxii. 9; Dan. iv. 27, &c. Certain it is that almsgiving was regarded as most meritorious in the sight of God. It was that by which many among the Jews, like some among ourselves, thought to work out their own righteousness, instead of submitting to the righteousness of God. "He who pities the poor," says the author of Zohar, "procures peace to the church of Israel, and accumulates blessings in high places." "He who satisfies the soul of the poor, God shall satisfy his soul again, even when he departs out of this world."<sup>2</sup> It is true, indeed, that kindness to the poor, though far from procuring a man's acceptance with God, will, when the heart is already renewed, and the person accepted in Christ, receive its gracious reward as a work of faith and an act of love.

<sup>1</sup> *Babha Kama* x. 1.

<sup>2</sup> *Synopsis*, Tit. iii.

Ver. 2. *Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men.*

The practice to which allusion is here made has not been clearly ascertained. A trumpet was kept in every synagogue, and was sounded on various occasions; but it does not appear to have been used on the giving of alms. A passage has indeed been quoted by Lightfoot from the Jerusalem Talmud which seems to indicate something resembling such a practice. "The collectors of alms do not proclaim (מברזין *mac-rizin*, publish as by a herald) on a feast day as they proclaim on a work day." To this practice the author of Zohar may allude in the following passage, in which, if he does not, like our Lord in the text, altogether discountenance such proclamations, he seems to attach greater merit to acts of charity when performed without them. "He who pities the poor and bestows his money in alms, even on the Sabbaths and feast days (when no proclamation is made), the holy and blessed God repays him double, as if he lent to the Lord."<sup>1</sup> It is certain that trumpets were sounded at a certain stage in a public fast, as if to call the attention of the Divine Being to what was done. "If these days pass, and still prayer is not heard, the Great Sanhedrim appoint other seven days in addition, so that there may be thirteen days fasting to the church. Behold, these are much greater than the former; for during these days they sound the trumpet, and shut up the shops."<sup>2</sup>

It is certain that many of the Pharisees (are there not such among those who call themselves Christians?) aimed at obtaining a name for piety by the so-called good works they performed, and doubtless almsgiving among the rest. "What is the right way," asks the Mishna, "which a man should

<sup>1</sup> *Synopsis*, Tit. iii.

<sup>2</sup> *Ta'anith* i. 6.

choose for himself? Whatsoever is an honour to him that practises it, and procures honour to him from men.”<sup>1</sup> “A bridegroom who wishes to recite the *shema*’ on the first night of his marriage, may do so. Rabban Simeon ben Gamaliel saith, No one who wishes to acquire renown (for piety) may do so.”<sup>2</sup>

An exception proves a rule. A *silent* treasury is spoken of as being in the temple for the benefit of the poor children of good men, into which religious people are said to have contributed their alms *silently*, and, as it were, *in secret*.<sup>3</sup>

Ver. 4. *That thine alms may be in secret : and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.*

The Saviour may have alluded to the “silent alms-room,” mentioned in the last note. He connects the secret virtue with the open reward. The following saying of one of the Rabbies connects in like manner the secret sin with the open punishment. “Rabbi Jochanan ben Berokah saith, Whosoever profaneth the name of God in secret, vengeance shall be inflicted upon him openly.”<sup>4</sup>

Ver. 5. *And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are : for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men.*

The synagogues, as places for public prayer, were probably open daily at certain hours, as they still are, for devotional purposes.<sup>5</sup> There those who wished to acquire fame for superior piety would doubtless love to be found rather than at

<sup>1</sup> איזוהי דרך ישרה שיבור לו האדם . כל שהוא תפארת למושה ותפארת לו מן האדם ; *Pirke Abhoth* ii. 8.—

<sup>2</sup> *Berachoth* ii. 8.

<sup>3</sup> *Lightfoot, Horæ Heb. et Tal. in loco.*

<sup>4</sup> כל המהלל שם שמים בכתר נפרעין ממנו בגלוי : —

*Pirke Abhoth* iv. 4.

<sup>5</sup> After the destruction of the temple, public prayer in the synagogue was regarded as a substitute for the morning and evening sacrifices. *Zohar, Synopsis, Tit. ii.*

home in their closet.<sup>1</sup>—The ordinary posture of devotion in the synagogue was *standing*, though at a later period, at least during certain portions of the prayers, the worshippers both sat and knelt.<sup>2</sup> *Standing* is the posture recognised in the Mishna. “Men are not to stand up and pray except with profound humility.”<sup>3</sup>

The “corners of the streets” (קרנות *keranoth*) were the ordinary places of concourse, especially with idlers or persons who had nothing to do. In Psalm lxix. 13 (“They that sit in the gate speak against me”), the Targum adds by way of explanation—“in the place of the corner (בית קרנתא *beth karnatha*);” and Kimchi, commenting on Psalm i. 1,—“sitteth not in the seat of the scorers,” says, “This applies to the idlers who sit in the corners of the streets (קרנות יושבי).” The Pharisees, who aimed at obtaining the praise of men, loved to pray in those places where there were many to witness their devotion. For this purpose they probably contrived to be there when the hour for morning or evening prayer arrived. “A man,” says the Mishna, “must daily say the eighteen prayers. . . . If he is riding on an ass, he must dismount; if he cannot dismount, he must turn his face to the Holy of holies.”<sup>4</sup> The Pharisee would be conspicuous enough in his devotions; for the rule was, that prayer must be offered with a loud voice, and with the eyes lifted up to heaven.<sup>5</sup>—On certain occasions the congregation prayed in the street, as a mark of greater earnestness. At a certain stage in a public fast, the ark containing the law was taken into the

<sup>1</sup> Great merit is attached by the author of Zohar to a man's being among the first ten who are present at the daily prayer in the synagogue. A man was less sure of acceptance if he prayed alone than when he united with the church. Neither were persons to go into the field to pray, but to have a synagogue erected for that purpose. *Zohar, Synopsis*, Tit. ii.

<sup>2</sup> According to the book Zohar, the Amidah, or eighteen prayers, were to be offered *standing*; those from “Who createth the light, &c.” to the eighteen, *sitting*; and the confession (We confess that thou art the Lord our God, &c.) *kneeling*. *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> *Berachoth* v. 4.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* iv. 3, 5.

<sup>5</sup> *Zohar, Synopsis*, Tit. ii.

street, and prayer made beside it.<sup>1</sup> "We have shouted in the synagogue," said they, "as in a secret place, and we have not been heard; and now we have humbled ourselves in a public place, even in the street of the city." The Pharisees might choose, therefore, at times to pray in the street, as a mark of greater humiliation and earnestness.

Ver. 7. *But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.*

The expression, "use not vain repetitions" (μὴ βαττολογήσητε, do not idly multiply words of the same meaning), would seem to point at a practice not altogether confined to the heathen. The author of the Mishna writes,—“Men are not to stand up and pray, except with profound humility. The pious men of ancient days used to pause a full hour before they began to pray, in order to direct their minds to God.”<sup>2</sup> This would appear to indicate the existence, even in his day, of a want of reverence and heedful attention in the utterance of prayer. The author of Zohar inveighs against those who babble or talk idly in the synagogue, and are inattentive in prayer.<sup>3</sup> He observes that the utterance of unnecessary words, if unrepented of, hinders the acceptance of the petitions.<sup>4</sup>

Ver. 9. *After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven.*

There were eighteen prayers which the Jews were required to repeat daily. When any one however was unable

<sup>1</sup> סדר תעניות כיצד מוציאין התיבה לרחובה של עיר וגו' — *Ta'anith* ii. 1.

<sup>2</sup> *Berachoth* v. 1.

<sup>3</sup> *Synopsis*, Tit. ii. 9. "De pœna illius qui garrit in synagoga, quod Deus avertat!" More than once a serious admonition is given that men utter their prayers with attention. "Prayer requires attentive thoughts, a willing purpose of the spirit, and a distinct utterance of the words."

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*



to do this, a summary of them was considered, by some at least, to be sufficient. "Rabban Gamaliel saith, A man must daily say the eighteen prayers. Rabbi Joshua saith, A summary of them is enough. R. Akibha saith, If a man's prayer is fluent in his mouth, he says the eighteen; if not, a summary of them."<sup>1</sup> What the Lord Jesus here taught his disciples was probably intended as a summary of what we ought to pray for, as well as a model for our prayers. Lightfoot supposes this form to have been intended for public use, while that in Luke xi. 2, from the omission of the doxology, was given on another occasion for the use of individuals in private.

The expression, "Our Father who art in heaven" (שבשמים), frequently occurs in the writings of the Rabbies, though it does not appear to have been the general mode employed in addressing the Divine Being. The following passage in the Mishna, in which it occurs, will be read with interest. "Rabbi Phinehas ben Jair saith, Since the temple was laid waste, the wise men and the sons of nobles are ashamed and cover their head, and liberal men are waxed poor, and violent men and calumniators prevail; neither is there any one to explain the mysteries of the law, nor to investigate its meaning, nor to ask questions. On whom then are we to lean? On our Father who is in heaven."<sup>2</sup> And it were well did Israel lean in truth on Him who said to their fathers, "Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My Father, thou art the guide of my youth?" But it is vain to lean upon God while rejecting Him through whose atoning death alone sinners can enjoy His favour. There is One

רבן גמליאל אומר בכל יום מתפלל אדם שמונה עשרה. רבי יחושע אומר מעין י"ח. רבי עקיבא אומר אם שמונה תפלתו בפיו יתפלל י"ח ואם לאו מעין י"ח: — *Berachoth* iv. 3.

רבי פנחס בן יאיר אומר משחרב ב"ה בושו חברים ובני חורין וחפזו ראשם ונדלדלו אנשי מעשה וגברו בעלי זרוע ובעלי לשון ואין דורש ואין מבקש ואין שואל על מי לנו להשען על

אבינו שבשמים: — *Sotah* x. 15.

concerning whom He has said, "Kiss ye the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his anger is kindled but a little; blessed are all they that put their trust in *Him*." (Psal. ii. 12.) Israel ought to know that this is spoken concerning the Messiah, as their fathers acknowledged.<sup>1</sup> What, then, if that Messiah has come, and if what was foretold by the prophet, Israel has fulfilled by rejecting him; as it is said, "Why did the heathen rage, and the people (even Israel) imagine a vain thing? The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together against the Lord and against his Anointed." One there was who was born of the seed of David according to the flesh, and was shown to be the Son of God by his resurrection from the dead. Him, even Jesus of Nazareth, your fathers, O Israel, have crucified, and you yourselves have hitherto rejected him. Hence the heat of this great anger. Hence you have had to complain,—“Since the day that the House of the Sanctuary was destroyed, there hath been a wall of iron between Israel and their Father in heaven.”<sup>2</sup> Harken then, O still beloved for the sake of

<sup>1</sup> R. David Kimchi interprets these words of the psalm as we do, and adds: “There are those who explain this psalm of Gog and Magog, and of Messiah, that is, King Messiah; and thus our fathers of blessed memory interpreted it. And if it is so expounded, the sense will be very clear.” R. Solomon Jarchi, in like manner, though wishing to expound the psalm only of David, yet acknowledges,—“Our fathers explained its mystical meaning of King Messiah.” R. Jonathan said, “There are three to whom it has been said ‘Ask,’ and these are Solomon, Ahaz, and King Messiah.—King Messiah, because it is written, ‘Ask of me, &c.’” *Bereshith Rabba*, about A. D. 300. “Our masters have delivered to us that the blessed God said to Messiah, the Son of David, who is soon to be revealed in our days,—‘Ask of me, &c.’—because it is said, ‘I will declare the decree, The Lord hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee.’” *Talmud Succah* v. *apud Relandi Analecta Rabbinica*; see also *Pocockii Porta Moisis*, *Not. Misc. cap. viii.*

<sup>2</sup> מיום שחרב בית המקדש נפסקה חונת ברזל בין ישראל לאביהם — *Talmud, Berachoth*, p. 32. — שבשמים : — To the same effect is the following : אנו קא מצערין נפשנו ומצווח קא בוחינא ולית דמישחא בן : — “We macerate ourselves and cry continually, but there is none that careth for us.”

Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob,—hearken to the voice that still in this psalm addresses you. “Kiss the Son,” lest his anger continue, and ye perish from the way. Embrace the Messiah who has been sent, God’s only-begotten Son. Then will you be able to lean in truth and with acceptance on your Father who is in heaven; for he has pronounced concerning his Son, “Blessed are all they that put their trust in Him.”

Ver. 9. *Hallowed be thy name.*

Ver. 10. *Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done on earth, as it is in heaven.*

These three petitions form the substance of a prayer used by the Jews on the first day of the year, and entitled *Malchioth* (מלכיות), or the texts and prayers concerning the kingdom. “The order of the prayers for that day,” says the Mishna, “is the following:—*Abhoth* (אבות), *Gebhuroth* (גבורות), and *Kedhushath Ha-shem* (קדושת השם) are then said, with which the *Malchioth* (מלכיות) is combined.”<sup>1</sup> The *Kedhushath Ha-shem* is literally “the hallowing of the name.” The prayer of the kingdom proceeds as follows:—“Wherefore we wait for thee, O Lord our God, that we may soon behold the beauty of thy strength; that thou mayest cause the dung-gods to pass from the earth, and that the idols may be utterly cut off; that thou mayest order the world in the kingdom of the Almighty, and that all the sons of flesh may call upon thy name; that all the wicked of the earth may turn to thee; that all the inhabitants of the world may discern and know, that to thee every knee shall bow, and every tongue shall swear before thee, O Lord our God: let them bow and fall down, and give honour to thy glorious name; let all of them receive the yoke of thy kingdom; and speedily reign thou over them for ever and ever.” Alas, that Israel should pray for the kingdom, and reject the King! Speedily make them thy willing people, O Lord!

<sup>1</sup> *Rosh Hashshanah* iv. 5.

Ver. 13. *For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.*

The *Malchioth* (מלכיות), just referred to, terminates in a similar manner:—"For thine is the kingdom; and thou shalt reign in glory, for ever and ever; as it is written in the law, The Lord shall reign for ever and ever."

The response of the people to prayers offered in the temple was, "Blessed be the name of the glory of his kingdom for ever and ever."<sup>1</sup> Instead of this, the response in the synagogue was simply "Amen." "It happened in the times of Rabbi Halaphta, and Rabbi Hanina, son of Teradion, that a minister went up to the ark and finished the whole of the prayer without any of the congregation answering Amen."<sup>2</sup> Lightfoot concludes, from this response having been constantly used in the synagogue, and seldom in private devotion, that the Saviour gave this form of prayer for public use. In the form given in Luke, this response, as well as the doxology, is wanting, the object there contemplated being, it is supposed, to guide the devotion of individuals in private.

Ver. 16. *Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast.—But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face; that thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret.*

It was the practice among the Jews during a public fast, when the supplicated boon was long withheld, to assume a sorrowful and dejected appearance. "When these (days of

<sup>1</sup> ברוך שם כבוד מלכותו לעולם ועד

<sup>2</sup> *Ta'anith* ii. 5. Great value appears to have been attached to the use of this response by the congregation in the synagogue. According to the author of *Zohar*, to him who utters it at the end of every prayer, the celestial gates are opened, and at death he enters into the kingdom above. He who fails to use it has these gates barred against him. *Synopsis*, Tit. ii.

fasting) have also passed without their prayers having been favourably answered, they abstain from engaging in joyful transactions; from building and planting; from betrothing, marrying, and giving mutual salutations; like men who are under the displeasure of the Almighty.”<sup>1</sup>

They also “disfigured their faces” with ashes. “What is the order of these (last seven) fast days? They bring the ark that contains the rolls of the law into the street of the city; ashes are strewed on the heads of the prince and of the president of the court of justice, and every individual puts ashes on his own head.”<sup>2</sup>

At a certain period of the fast they were also forbidden to “anoint the head” or to “wash the face.” “When these (days of fasting) have passed, and prayer not yet heard, the Court, or Beth Din, appoint three days more of fasting for the church, during which it will be lawful to eat and drink on the nights preceding them; but on which it is forbidden to work, to wash and to anoint the person, to wear leathern shoes, or to enjoy the marriage bed. The baths also are then closed.”<sup>3</sup> The Pharisees, therefore, who wished to appear deeply humbled before God, would assume those outward expressions of concern which were only resorted to in the advanced stages of a public fast.—It will be observed that the Saviour does not discourage religious fasting, but the outward show of it.

עברו אלו ולא נענו ממצותין במשא ומתן בבנין ובנטיעה באירוסין  
ובנשואין ובשאלת שלום בין אדם לחבירו. המצותין למקום. *Ta'anith* i. 7.

סדר תעניות כיצד מוציין התיבה לרחובה של עיר ונותנין אפר  
מקלה על גבי התיבה ובראש הגשאי ובראש אב בית דין וכל אחד  
ואחד מותן מראשו; *Ibid.* ii. 1.

עברו אלו ולא נענו בית דין מחרין שלש תעניות אחרות על  
הציבור. אוכלין ושותנין מבעוד יום ואכזרים במלאכת וברחישה ובכיבה  
ובנעילת הכנול וברשמיש המטה. *Ibid.* i. 6.

Fasting was deemed by the Jews to possess great merit. It was to be esteemed, according to the author of Zohar, of greater value than sacrifice. In it a man was as if he laid his own fat and blood upon the altar. The weakening of the body was the strengthening of the soul. *Synopsis*, Tit. iv.

Ver. 22. *The light of the body is the eye : if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light ; but if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness.*

The “eye” was used by the Jews as an emblem not only of the understanding but the disposition. The expression “a good or beautiful eye” (עין יפה *ain yaphah*) was employed to denote a liberal disposition; while the opposite, niggardliness or covetousness, was expressed by an “evil eye” (עין רעה *ain ra'ah*). “A good eye,” says the Mishna, “gives the fortieth part (of the first-fruits, or heave-offerings of the thrashing-floor, for the maintenance of the priests); an evil eye gives the sixtieth.”<sup>1</sup> The same dispositions are indicated in the Old Testament by the terms “good” and “evil eye.” See Prov. xxii. 9; xxiii. 6. The New Testament phrase, an “evil eye,” both here and in Mark vi. 22, was no doubt intended to denote a covetous, worldly, or selfish disposition; while the opposite one, a “single eye,” was used to express an unselfish spirit,—a mind detached from the love of money and the things of a present world. Hence the connection of this with the foregoing verses,—“Lay not up for yourselves treasures on earth, &c. ;” and also with the succeeding ones, “No man can serve two masters, &c.”

Ver. 26. *Behold the fowls of the air : for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns ; and yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they ?*

It seems to have been the Lord’s object in these words, not merely to teach his people in general, to dismiss anxious cares about temporal support, as both unnecessary and unbecoming in them as children of God; but more particularly

<sup>1</sup> *Terumah* iv. 3. The author of *Zohar* says that nothing is to be sought from him who gives with an “evil eye;” and that a man who hears of his neighbour’s possessions is to bless him with a “good eye.” *Synopsis*, Tit. vii. ii.

to assure those whom he called to preach the Gospel, that they need be under no concern as to their worldly maintenance, though no longer able to provide as formerly for their own support. The beautiful and impressive manner in which our Lord conveys this lesson may be compared with the following saying of Rabbi Simeon ben Eleazar:—"Hast thou ever seen a beast or a bird that followed a trade? and yet they are fed without toil. But these were only created to minister to me, while I was created to minister to my Maker. Was it not right then that I should be supported without toil? But I have marred my work, and forfeited my support."<sup>1</sup>

ראית מימיוך חיה ועוף שיש להם אומנות. והם מתפרנסין שלא י  
 בנער והלא לא נבראו אלא לשמשני ואני נבראתי לשמש את קוני. אינו  
 דין שאתפרנס שלא בנער. אלא שהורעתי מעשי וקפחתי את פרנסתי:  
*Kidhushin* iv. 14.

## CHAPTER VII.

Ver. 1. *Judge not, that ye be not judged.*

RABBI HILLEL had a similar saying: "Judge not thy neighbour until thou come into his place."<sup>1</sup> Both the Saviour and the Rabbi teach that we are to refrain from passing a rash and harsh judgment upon others; the latter, because we have not been in their circumstances; the former, as we would not wish to have a severe judgment passed upon us, neither by God nor man.

Ver. 2. *For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.*

It is related of the same Rabbi mentioned in the last note, that seeing a human skull floating down a river, he said, "Because thou didst destroy others, they have destroyed thee; and afterwards those who destroyed thee shall themselves also be destroyed."<sup>2</sup> While a suspected adulteress was undergoing her trial, it was said to her, "With what measure a man metes, it shall be measured to him again."<sup>3</sup> Such sentiments were probably familiar, though exercising but little influence on the heart and conduct. It has been well observed by Vinet,—“The glory of the Gospel consists less in announcing a new morality than in giving power to practise the old.”

<sup>1</sup> *Pirke Abhoth* ii. 4.—ואל תדין את חברך עד שתגיע למקומו;

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* — על דאטפת אטפוך וכוף מטיפוך יטופוך:

<sup>3</sup> *Sotah* i. 7.—במידה שאדם מודד בה מודדין לו:



Ver. 6. *Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.*

The “dog” was regarded by the Jews as the emblem of a shameless and irreverent person. Among the signs of the age which precedes the days of Messiah, according to Rabbi Eliezer, is this, — “The face of that generation is as the face of a dog; the son shall not reverence his father.”<sup>1</sup> From the character which so generally belonged to the Gentiles, this term came to be applied by the Jews as a synonym for an uncircumcised person.<sup>2</sup> It is in its moral sense, however, that the Saviour employs it here. The sentiment resembles that of Solomon, — “Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee.” *Prov.* ix. 8. The deep things of the law, its secret and sublime mysteries, were spoken of by the Jewish Rabbies as “pearls,” and were only to be communicated by those acquainted with them to serious and intelligent disciples.<sup>3</sup> Christ’s servants were indeed to preach the Gospel to every creature, but they were *first* to make disciples, and *then* to teach them to observe all things whatsoever he had commanded them. *Matt.* xxviii. 19, 20.

Ver. 22. *Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?*

To say or do a thing in the name of an individual appears to have been a common expression among the Jews to denote

<sup>1</sup> *Sotah* ix. 15. — פני הדור כפני הכלב הכן אינו מתבזש מאביו:

<sup>2</sup> Schoetgen has the following from Pirke R. Eliezer, c. 29. “Whosoever eats with an idolater is as if he ate with a dog. For who is a dog? He who is not circumcised. So also is an idolater who is not circumcised.” *Hor. Heb. et Tal. in Rev.* xxii. 15.

<sup>3</sup> “It is the custom of those skilled in the law, and who know its secrets, to utter their pearls to their disciples under a very hidden sense.” *Zohar, Synopsis*, Tit. i.; *Maimonides, Mor. Nebh.* Par. I. cap. lxxi.

that what was said or done was *on that individual's authority*. For example:—"Rabbi Jehudah said, in the name of Rabbi Eleazar, In all places where there is a public congregation, individuals are exempt from using the additional prayer."<sup>1</sup> The same expression, however, or with a slight variation, was also employed to denote a thing done *on account* or for the sake of the person or thing named. Thus the author of Zohar speaks of the difference between the reward of him who devotes himself to the study of the divine law in the name (or for the sake, לשמה) of the law itself, and of him who does it on some other account.<sup>2</sup> In the text the expression is employed in the former sense,—meaning "on thy authority." It occurs in the latter sense in such passages as,— "Who-soever shall receive one such little child *in my name* receiveth me."

Ver. 24—27. *Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him to a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock. And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened to a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.*

A simile, somewhat resembling this of the Saviour, is found among the sayings of Rabbi Eliczer ben Azariah, who lived after the destruction of the temple. "Every one whose knowledge is greater than his works, to what is he like? To a tree whose branches are many, but its roots are few. And the wind comes, and it uproots and overturns it, and lays it prostrate; as it is said, 'And he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh, but

<sup>1</sup> Berachoth iv. 7.

<sup>2</sup> Zohar, Synopsis, Tit. i.

shall dwell in dry places in the wilderness, in a salt land not inhabited.' But every one whose works are greater than his knowledge, to what is he like? To a tree whose branches are few and its roots are many. Against it, though all the winds in the world come and blow, they do not move it out of its place; as it is said, 'And he shall be like a tree planted near the waters, and which sendeth forth its roots by the river; and it shall not see when heat cometh; and its leaf shall be green; and it shall not be careful in the year of drought, nor cease from bearing fruit.'"<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Pirke Abboth* iii. 17.

## CHAPTER VIII.

Ver. 2, 3. *And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.*

THE wretched condition of the leper, and the evidence of the Saviour's Divine character in cleansing him by his *touch*, will appear from the following extracts. "If a leper enter a house, all the vessels and furniture in it are unclean, even up to the rafters. Rabbi Simeon saith, Up to four cubits they are immediately made unclean."<sup>1</sup> "If he enter a synagogue, they make a space for him ten cubits high and four cubits broad. He must be the first to enter, and the last to depart."<sup>2</sup> "Lepers pollute by their contact both man and vessel.... The leper exceeds (in communicating legal defilement) the woman with an issue: for he defiles by his very entrance."<sup>3</sup>

Ver. 4. *And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, show thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.*

The law respecting the cleansing of the leper is found in Leviticus, chap. xiv. The Mishna mentions one or two particulars connected with the ceremony as practised by the Jews of our Saviour's time, which, though not prescribed in

מטמא שנכנס לבית כל הכלים שיש שם טמאין אפילו עד הקורות. רבי שמעון אומר עד ארבע אמות כלים מיד טמאין. רבי יהודה אומר אם שחה כדי חדלקת חנר.—*Nega'im* xiii. 11.

נכנס לבית הכנסת עושים לו מחיצה גבוהה עשרה טפחים על רוחב ארבע אמות נכנס ראשון ויוצא אחרון;—*Ibid.* xiii. 12.

מטמאין אדם וכלים במגע; למעלה מן זבה מטמא שדוא מטמא בביאה;—*Chelim* i. 1, 2.

the law, are not without significance. "How do they cleanse the leper? The priest brings a new phial of earthenware, and puts into it a quarter of a log of running water, and brings two free birds. One of these he kills over the earthen vessel and running water. He then digs and buries it in the presence of the leper. He next takes cedar wood and hyssop and scarlet; and rolling it in strings, he ties with them the extremities of the wings and the tail of the second bird. He then dips and sprinkles the back of the leper's hand seven times; some say, his forehead. And besides, he sprinkled the outside of the lintel of his house. Then he goes away to release the living bird. He neither turns its face to the sea, nor to the city, nor to the wilderness; for it is said, 'And he shall send away the living bird without the city into the open field.'"<sup>1</sup> The burying of the slain bird in the presence of the leper cannot fail to strike one's attention. Was not this part of the ceremony fulfilled in the antitype, when Jesus, who had cleansed the lepers with his touch, and in whom, according to Pilate's declaration, no fault could be found at all, was, after being put to death by the chief priests and elders, buried in Joseph's grave, in the presence doubtless of some of those very persons whom, according to the admission of his very enemies, he had saved? And was not this burying of the slain bird (a thing hardly necessary in itself) designed in the providence of God to remind the Jews that, according to Isaiah's prophecy, the Messiah who was to be cut off, but not for himself, was also to be buried, having "his grave with the wicked and with the rich in his death?" (*Isaiah* liii. 9.)<sup>2</sup>

The following is the account of the other ceremonies connected with the cleansing of the leper. "He then goes to

<sup>1</sup> *Nega'im* xiv. 1, 2.

<sup>2</sup> It may be remarked that *Isaiah* xi. 10 ("his rest shall be glorious") was also understood by Jewish commentators, as Abarbanel, to refer to the Messiah's burial. So also Jerome understood it,—"*Erit sepulchrum ejus gloriosum.*" See *Kidder's Demonstration of the Messiah*, Part I. chap. vii.

the trespass-offering, and lays both his hands upon it and slays it. Two priests receive the blood, the one in a vessel, the other in his hand. He who receives it in the vessel goes and sprinkles it on the altar; while he who receives it in his hand goes to the leper. The leper bathes himself in the leper's chamber, and then goes and stands at the gate of Nicanor. The priest then takes some of a *log* of oil, and pours it into the hollow of his companion's hand, or his own. He then dips his finger in it, and sprinkles it seven times towards the Holy of holies. He then goes to the leper; and where he first sprinkled the blood, there he puts the oil; as it is said, On the place of the blood of the trespass-offering?"

Ver. 12. *But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.*

It was common with the Jews to speak of persons as the children of a place or thing. For example:—"Let thy house be open toward the street; and let the poor be the children of thy house."<sup>1</sup> By "children of the house" Rabbi Josi seems to have meant constant and familiar guests; though in Gen. xv. 3, the same expression is properly rendered in the English version, those "born in my house." The "children of the kingdom" seem to be those who either in virtue of their parents' membership, or their own reception of the church's initiatory rite, have a place in the visible kingdom of God, and participate in its privileges. Such were the Jews, "to whom pertained the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises; whose are the fathers, and of whom, as concerning the flesh, Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen." It is true that for many centuries, as a nation, they have through unbelief and rejection of their Messiah been deprived of the privileges of the kingdom, while

<sup>1</sup> *Pirke Abhoth* i. 5. — יהי ביתך פתוח לרחוב ויהיו עניים בני ביתך.

millions, in their state of judicial rejection, have individually perished. But let the Gentiles who have entered into their privileges remember the words addressed to them by an inspired apostle: "If God spared not the natural branches, take heed lest he also spare not thee. Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them that fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise *thou also shalt be cut off*. And they also, if they abide not in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God *is able to graft them in again*. For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree; *how much more shall these*, which be the *natural branches*, be grafted *into their own olive tree*? For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that *blindness in part* is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in; and so all Israel shall be saved." *Rom. xi. 21, &c.*

By "the kingdom" the Jews who heard the Saviour would understand the church-state which had been established among them.<sup>1</sup> The adoption of the Jewish faith and religion was accordingly called a "taking the yoke of the kingdom."<sup>2</sup> That kingdom, however, was only to be fully developed and manifested in the days of the Messiah. Then every form of wisdom, even the most profound, was to be communicated even to children.<sup>3</sup> A further development of the kingdom has already taken place by the appearance of the Son of God in the flesh; its full and complete manifestation, however, doubtless awaits the time when he shall come "the second

<sup>1</sup> The author of Zohar speaks of the church or congregation of Israel as that manifestation of the Deity which is called "the kingdom," and to which is referred the operation of the Holy Spirit. *Synopsis*, Tit. i.

<sup>2</sup> *Berachoth* ii. 2, 5.

<sup>3</sup> "About the times of the Messiah," says the book of Zohar, "all the forms of wisdom, even the most profound, shall be manifested even to children." *Synopsis*, Tit. i.

time, without sin, unto salvation,"—the time of "his appearing and his kingdom,"—when "the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord."

The state of those who shall be righteously excluded from the fully manifested kingdom of heaven, or, in other words, from the kingdom of glory, is represented by the Saviour according to the mode of speaking familiar to the Jews. Speaking of Bela, the son of Beor, who reigned in Edom, the author of Zohar says,—“We have received by tradition that this denotes a decree of the most severe judgment, on account of which thousands of thousands shall be bound together for weeping and wailing.”<sup>1</sup>

Ver. 22. *But Jesus said, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.*

By the “dead” who are first mentioned we are, of course, to understand those who are morally or spiritually dead,—persons who are as yet without a new “life unto righteousness.” The Jews were wont to regard the heathen in this light. “One who has just parted from the uncircumcised,” says the Mishna, “is to be considered as one who has just parted from the grave.”<sup>2</sup> It was also a very common saying with the Rabbies,—“The wicked, even while alive, are called dead; and the righteous, even in their death, are called living.”<sup>3</sup>

Ver. 30. *And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding.*

The Jews were forbidden by the decrees of the elders to feed swine. “Nor shall any Israelite feed swine in any

בלע בן בעור · תאנא הוא גזרת דינא תקיפא דתקופין דבגנייה  
מתקטרין אלק אלפין מארי דיבבא ויללה —  
Zohar, Idra Rabba, xxvi.

<sup>2</sup> Pesachim viii. 8.

רשעים אפילו בחייהם קרואים מתים ושדיקים אפילו במיתתן  
קרואים חיים —  
Maimonides, in Sanhedrin.



place.”<sup>1</sup> Maimonides observes on the passage, that the law of Moses prohibited the eating of swine’s flesh, and it was unlawful to feed any animals which were forbidden as food, except it were for labour or carriage, for neither of which purposes were swine employed.<sup>2</sup>

From the locality in which these swine were found, it is not improbable that they were the property of some Gentile resident. For any one, however, to feed swine within the precincts of the land of Israel was a daring act. The person who did so doubtless acted on the principle of making money by any means,<sup>3</sup> heedless of the temptations to which he might be exposing others, or the violence he might be offering to the religious feelings of the community. If the owner were a Jew, the case was, of course, so much the worse.

<sup>1</sup> *Babha Kama* vii. 7.—: ולא גדל ישראל חזירים בכל מקום

<sup>2</sup> The Babylonian Talmud, however, gives another reason. When, in the civil war between Hyrcanus and Aristobulus, Jerusalem, then in the hands of Hyrcanus’s party, was besieged by Aristobulus, the inhabitants, on the failure of lambs for the daily sacrifice, agreed with a party outside the walls to supply them with the requisite animals, for which the price was let down in a box. It was suggested, however, by a Greek, that the city would not be taken so long as lambs were offered in the daily sacrifice, and that a pig should be sent up instead. This truly Greeian suggestion was at once adopted; but on the pig, when raised half-way up, fixing its hoofs in the wall, an earthquake shook the land to the extent of four hundred parasangs. Upon this the Jews on the wall exclaimed, Cursed be the man who shall feed swine.

<sup>3</sup> This even a heathen could hold up to contempt:—

“Rem facias; rem,

Si possis, recte; si non, quocunque modo rem.”

“You must make a fortune; a fortune by fair means, if you can; if not, by any means make a fortune.” *Horace*, Ep. I. i.

## CHAPTER IX.

Ver. 10. *And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.*

FREE access to the apartment where a company were at dinner was allowed to strangers who might desire conversation or instruction. "Let thy house be open towards the street, and let the poor be the children of thy house."<sup>1</sup> See note at Luke vii. 37. The term "sinners" was doubtless intended simply to indicate the common people who were not Pharisees. These were generally regarded by the latter as careless in observing the laws of Moses. "The common people," it was avowed, "are not pious."<sup>2</sup> "This people," said the Pharisees, "which know not the law, are cursed." For publicans, see note at Matt. v. 46.

Ver. 11. *And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners?*

Pharisees could not eat with either of these classes, as, from the understood neglect of the latter in regard to ceremonial purity, they would have been in danger of contracting defilement, and as the tithes and heave might not have been duly separated from the articles prepared for the repast. "Were his hands clean, and two unclean loaves before him, should he be in doubt whether he touched them or not, &c."<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Pirke Abhoth* i. 5.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* ii. 5.—לֹא עַם הָאֶרֶץ הַכֹּהֵן

<sup>3</sup> *Fadha'im* ii. 4.

“When a person enters a city where he knows no one, let him say, Who here is faithful? Who here pays tithes?”<sup>1</sup>

Christ, in eating with publicans and common people, was censured as indifferent to these laws.

Ver. 17. *Neither do men put new wine into old bottles : else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish : but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.*

The Jews, like eastern nations still, made bottles of the skins of animals, which when old were liable to be split by the fermenting wine. The Mishna thus alludes to such bottles:—“When a person removes the skin of a domestic or wild animal, whether clean or unclean, large or small, in order to cover himself therewith, pollution is contracted and communicated when as much skin is removed as can be taken hold of; and if it is *to make a bottle of skin*, pollution is contracted until the skin over the breast is removed.”<sup>2</sup>

The new doctrine which the Saviour introduced, and which the Jews looked for, was not to be incorporated with old observances. The new exhilarating views of the Gospel must have a new heart to entertain them, and a new life to accompany them. “If any man be in Christ, he is a new creature.”

Ver. 23. *And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise, he said unto them, Give place : for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth.*

The practice of hiring minstrels and mourners on the occasion of a death in the family was universal among the Jews. “Even the poorest man in Israel should not have less

<sup>1</sup> הכנס לעיר ואינו מכיר אדם שם אמר מי כאן נאמן מי כאן מעשר —  
Demai iv. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Cholin ix. 3.

than two mourning pipes, and one mourning woman (at his wife's death)."<sup>1</sup> "During the intermediate days (of Passover and Tabernacles) the mourning women may wail, but not clap their hands.—On the festivals of the new moon, the Dedication, and Purim, they may wail and clap their hands, but not sing funeral dirges; but when the corpse is interred, they must neither wail nor sing. What is meant by wailing? When all of them join in one chorus. What is meant by the dirge (or lamentation)? When one recites and the others repeat after her; as it is said, Teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour, lamentation."<sup>2</sup>

Bartenoras, in his commentary on the Mishna, observes that the hired mourners excited the grief of others by exclaiming, Come and weep with me, all ye who are bitter in spirit.

Ver. 37. *Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.*

The Saviour speaks of the work of preparing men for heaven, by communicating to them the knowledge of himself, who is the Way, the Truth, and the Life. The Rabbies employed similar language in reference to the study of the law. For example: "The day is short; the work is plenteous, and the labourers are slothful; the reward is great, and the Master of the house is urgent."<sup>3</sup> The Rabbies were accustomed also to speak of God as the Lord of a person's work

<sup>1</sup> אפילו עני שבִּישְׂרָאֵל לֹא יִפְהוּת מִשְׁנֵי חֲלִילִים וּמִקֹּנָה — *Kethubhoth* iv. 4.

<sup>2</sup> נשים במועד מענות אבל לא מטפחות וגו' — *Moedh Katan* iii. 8, 9.

<sup>3</sup> היום קצר והמלאכה מרובה והצועלים עצלים והשכר הרבה ובעל הבית דוחק: — *Pirke Abhoth* ii. 15.

So the author of Zohar speaks of students of the law as "reapers of the holy field" (מַחֲזִירֵי הַקֵּלָא קֳדִישָׁא); and says, "the reapers of the field are few." *Idra Rabba*, i. xxxix.

(בעל המלאכה *Ba'al hammelachah*). "Faithful," said the same Rabbi Tarphon, "is the Lord of thy work, who will render thee the reward of thy labour."<sup>1</sup> It was the saying of another, — "Consider in whose sight thou labourest; for faithful is the Lord of thy work."<sup>2</sup>

The Lord of the harvest thrust forth *labourers* into that work, the most important to a dying world in which a man can be engaged!

<sup>1</sup> ונאמן הוא בעל מלאכתך שישלם לך שכר פעולתך —  
*Pirke Abhoth* ii. 16.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* ii. 14. — ורע לפני מי אתה עמל דנאמן הוא בעל מלאכתך

## CHAPTER X.

Ver. 5. *These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not.*

It is well known that the Jews regarded the Samaritans with great jealousy, viewing them as occupying a middle place between Israelites and heathens. "The response Amen," says the Mishna, "is to be made when an Israelite gives thanks after meat ; but is not to be made after a Samaritan, unless the whole of the grace has been heard," i. e. lest there should be anything idolatrous uttered in it.<sup>1</sup> A Samaritan *might* be allowed to make a third in a party entitled to use the invitation to give thanks (זמן) at the meal, while an idolater could not.<sup>2</sup> Such was the place he held.<sup>3</sup> As "a minister of the circumcision," therefore, "for the truth of God, to fulfil the

<sup>1</sup> ואין עובין אמן אחר הכורי המבדך עד שישמע כל הברכה — *Berachoth* viii. 8.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* viii. 1.

<sup>3</sup> "The Samaritans," says Dr Jost, "almost constituted a separate people. Originally, at the time of the dissolution of the kingdom of Israel, heathens, they were first converted to the religion of Moses, though not to Judaism, at the time of Alexander of Macedon. They received the sacred books, copied them in the Samaritan characters, and translated them into their own dialect as the Jews did into the Chaldaic. They received, however, no traditional doctrine. Only they observed the written law with great exactness. Even the use of a separate temple on Mount Gerizim they grounded on a precept of the holy books which they have supplied, but which is not found in our Scriptures." *Geschichte der Israeliten*, vol. i. p. 65.

promises made unto the fathers," Jesus charged his disciples to go not into the way of the Gentiles, and to enter into no Samaritan city.

Ver. 8. *Freely ye have received, freely give.*

According to Rabbinical doctrine, money might be received for teaching the simple text of Scripture, but not for teaching the traditions of the elders (הלכות *halachoth*), the mystic sense of Scripture (מדרש *midrash*), and the explanations of the sages (הגדות *haggadoth*).<sup>1</sup> This rule they grounded on Deut. iv. 14, "The Lord commanded me at that time to teach you;" which they understood thus,—“What I teach you freely, freely teach you others.” Thus were the disciples of Jesus to act in regard to the gifts he bestowed on them for carrying forward the object of his gracious mission into this world. Freely they had received, and freely they were to give; employing the powers intrusted to them for the benefit of others, without regard to remuneration, though encouraged at the same time to expect temporal support from those by whom their message of peace should be embraced.

Ver. 9. *Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses, nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat.*

With the Jews, whose journeys were mostly accomplished on foot, the articles here enumerated, especially a staff, a scrip or bag, and a purse or girdle (ζώνη) with money enfolded, to which the more pious added a copy of the law, were the usual accompaniments of their travels. Hence the prohibition in the Mishna,—“No man is to go on the mountain of the Temple with his staff, his shoes, or his purse (or girdle), nor yet with dust-covered feet,”<sup>2</sup>—as one just come from a

<sup>1</sup> *Nedharim* iv. 3.

<sup>2</sup> *Berachoth* ix. 5.

journey. The following incident, narrated in the Mishna, affords an example. It happened once that when a family of Levites went to Zoar, the city of palms, one of them fell ill on the road, and was taken to an inn. When they returned, they asked the hostess, Where is our companion? she replied, He died, and I have had him buried. The statement was believed, and permission given to the widow to re-marry, inasmuch as the hostess produced to them the staff of the deceased, his scrip, and the roll of the law which he carried with him.<sup>1</sup> That Jesus literally sent his disciples on their preaching tours without purse or scrip, appears from the question which he put to them on the night before his death. "When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye anything?" And they said, "Nothing." That a literal obedience to the direction, however, was not intended by the Saviour to be always given, seems implied in what followed,—“Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse let him take it, and likewise his scrip.” (Luke xxii. 35, 36.)<sup>2</sup>

To understand the direction here given in regard to shoes, especially when compared with Mark vi. 9, where the disciples are commanded to be “shod with sandals,” it is necessary to remember the distinction which both Lightfoot and Schoetgen have pointed out between the Jewish *shoes* (ὑποδή-

<sup>1</sup> *Yebhamoth* xvi. 7. Hence also the message of ‘Rabban Gamaliel to R. Joshua,—“I order you to appear before me on the day of Atonement, according to your computation, with your staff and your (purse of) money in your hand.” *Rosh Hashshannah* ii. 9. Staves were not only carried by travellers for support, but for defence. “Persons (bringing tidings of the new moon on the Sabbath), afraid of being way-laid by robbers, may take *staves* with them.” *Ibid.* i. 9. Hence *slaves* (παῖδες) instead of *staff* would seem the correct expression.

<sup>2</sup> The writer remembers with gratitude, when placed on one occasion in circumstances very similar to those referred to above, the inexpressible sweetness and comfort with which the Saviour’s question and its reply were suggested to his mind,—When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye anything? And they said, Nothing!



$\mu\alpha\tau\alpha$  = מִנְחָל *minkhal*) and *sandals* ( $\sigma\alpha\upsilon\tau\acute{\alpha}\lambda\iota\alpha$  = סַנְדָּל *sandal*). The latter were of harder and coarser material, the soles being sometimes even of wood, with only the strap or upper part of leather. Jahn observes that, except in the case of the poor, the sandal was in common use, so that, unless in a time of mourning, a sedate person never went barefooted.<sup>1</sup> It would appear that sandals were worn by the religious among the Jews, though even these were to be put off at a certain stage in a public fast. "When the seventeenth day of Marchesvan has come, and no rain has fallen, private individuals begin to keep a fast of three days. They are at liberty to eat and drink during the preceding night, to work, to wash and anoint themselves, and to *wear sandals* (וּבִנְעִילַת הַסַּנְדָּל *ubhin'ilath has-sandal*), &c. When the beginning of the month Kislev has arrived, and still no rain has fallen, the Beth Din (court of justice) appoint three days' fasting to the Church, during which they may eat and drink on the preceding nights, and are permitted to work, to wash and anoint themselves, and to *wear sandals*, &c. But if these have passed and prayer is not heard, the Beth Din appoint three more days of fasting to the Church, during which they may eat and drink on the nights preceding them, but on which they may neither work, nor wash, nor anoint themselves, *nor wear sandals*, &c."<sup>2</sup>

Ver. 11. *And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.*

The religious Jews were required to make similar inquiries when travelling, though with a different object. In order to avoid unconsciously transgressing the laws relating to tithes

<sup>1</sup> *Archæologia*, sec. 123.

<sup>2</sup> *Ta'anith* i. 4—6. In those places where we have translated the original by "sandals," this being indeed the Hebrew word itself in Roman characters, De Sola and Raphall have "[leathern] shoes." It is evidently, however, the coarser and more common kind that is intended.

and heave-offerings, by purchasing any article of food from which the prescribed portion had not been duly separated, they were to inquire, on entering a place in which all were strangers to them, who there were that might be depended on for observing the law. "When a person enters a city in which everybody is a stranger to him, let him inquire, Who here is faithful? Who in this place pays the tithes? If a man say to him, I am faithful, he is not so. But if he say such or such a person is to be depended upon, behold that person is faithful."<sup>1</sup>

Thus in making inquiry for serious and well-disposed persons, the disciples were only doing what was commonly done by the Pharisees, though for a different purpose. It was important, in order to their stay in a place, to ascertain on their entrance, who were likely to receive the message and entertain the messenger.

Ver. 17. *But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues.*

Scourging was a penalty annexed by the Jewish law to various offences, and was inflicted in cases of excommunication. Awarded by the Beth Din or council,<sup>2</sup> the sentence was executed by the officers of the synagogue. The number of stripes according to the law of Moses was not to exceed forty, on which account the Jews made the number actually

<sup>1</sup> *Demai* iv. 6.

<sup>2</sup> For the different councils existing among the Jews at and subsequent to the time when these words were spoken, see note on Matt. v. 22. Jahn is of opinion that the councils referred to in John xvi. 2, and consequently in the passage before us, were those of twenty-three members, which he regards as merely synagogue-tribunals, taking cognizance only of religious offences, and inflicting no other penalty than that of the scourge. Lightfoot, however, has shown from the Talmud that this penalty was inflicted by the court of *Throe*, which existed in connection with every synagogue, and constituted the Ecclesiastical tribunal. *Hore Heb. et Tal. in loco.*

only thirty-nine. "How many stripes are given? Forty save one; as it is said (Deut. xxv. 2, 3), 'to the number of forty,' meaning that next to forty."<sup>1</sup> As the scourge was a kind of church-penalty, inflicted as a part of ecclesiastical discipline, it was likely the disciples of Jesus would be frequently subjected to it. Paul states that he had received it five times when he wrote his second letter to the Corinthians. The mode of inflicting the punishment is thus described in the Mishna. "How is the person scourged? Both his hands are bound to a pillar. The minister of the synagogue takes hold of his clothes,—no matter whether he tear them or not,—and uncovers his breast. A stone is put behind him, on which the minister stands with a twice-doubled thong of leather in his hand. The person is not beaten standing nor sitting, but bending forward; as it is said, 'The judge shall cause him to fall down.' The person who scourges, smites with one hand with all his might. The reader at the same time reads—'If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law, &c., then the Lord will make thy plagues and the plagues of thy seed wonderful, &c.' He then turns to the beginning of the lesson (Deut. xxvi. 9),—'Therefore ye shall keep the words of the covenant, &c. ;' and finishes with—'For He is merciful, and will pardon iniquity, &c. ;' and then he returns to the beginning of the lesson. If the person die under the hand of the scourger, the latter is guiltless; but if he add one stripe above the appointed number he is banished."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Maccoth* iii. 10, &c.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

## CHAPTER XI.

Ver. 5. *The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.*

THAT the poor were to be special objects of regard in the days of Messiah, and that the true elevation of their condition was to constitute one of the signs of his times, had been intimated in more than one prophetic testimony.<sup>1</sup> See Psal. lxxii. ; Isa. xxix. 19, and lxi. 2 ; from which last passage the words in the text are evidently borrowed. This regard to the poor characterized the ministry of Jesus ; and how strongly his treatment of them contrasted with that of the Pharisees, will appear from the following decisions. “ If a religious man’s wife employ one of the common people to grind in her house, if the grinding is finished, the house is unclean ; if not, it is only unclean as far as she can reach her hand.”<sup>2</sup> The poor woman polluted the house by her presence and her touch. “ If a (religious) man employs one of the common people to keep his house, when he sees those who go in and out, and eat and drink,—only the open earthen vessels are unclean, &c. ; if not, all is unclean together.”<sup>3</sup> The man’s

<sup>1</sup> D. Kimchi, in his comment on Joel ii. 28, 29, observes that even on the strangers who should stand and feed Israel’s flocks, and on the sons of the alien who should be their husbandmen and vinedressers, the spirit of knowledge and of understanding should be poured out in the days of the Messiah.

<sup>2</sup> אשת חבר שהניחה לאשת עם הערץ טוחנת בתוך ביתה פסקה הרהים הבית טמא לא פסקה הרהים אין טמא אלא עד מקום שהיא יכולה לפשוט את ידה *Taharoth* vii. 4.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* vii. 5.

touch had polluted the open vessels, and the entrance of some unknown person, more polluted than he, may have defiled all. The statement that "the poor have the Gospel preached to them," or, more literally, "the poor are visited with glad tidings" (πτωχοὶ εὐαγγελίζονται), may be compared and contrasted with what is said by the author of Zohar,—“Whoever is occupied with the study of the law, to him the Holy and Blessed One announces glad tidings.”<sup>1</sup> What Rabbi Simeon ben Jochai claims for the devout students of the law, Jesus made to be the privilege of the poor, concerning whom those very students would have said, “This people that know not the law are cursed.” True, Jesus found them under the curse in common with their superiors in knowledge, but on many of them he left a heavenly and enduring blessing, and but for their unbelief, would have done so with all. He found them in darkness, but he gave them light.

Ver. 29. *Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me ; for I am meek and lowly in heart : and ye shall find rest to your souls.*

The expression “taking the yoke” was in common use among the Jews as an equivalent for yielding subjection. The repeating of the *Shema*’ (‘Hear, O Israel,’ &c., Deut. vi. 4, &c.) was said to be the “taking the yoke of the kingdom of heaven ;” while that of Deut. xi. 13—21, and Numbers xv. 37—41, was “taking the yoke of the commandments.” The study and observance of the law was in like manner called “the yoke of the law.” “Rabbi Joshua ben Korkha saith, Why does the *Shema*’ go before the section, ‘And it shall come to pass, &c.’? Why, but because a person first takes upon him the yoke of the kingdom of heaven, and afterwards assumes the yoke of the commandments.”<sup>2</sup> “Rabbi

<sup>1</sup> *Synopsis*, Tit. i.

<sup>2</sup> אמר ר' יבן ק' למד קדמה שמע ליהודה את שמע אלהי שיקבל :

Nekhoniah ben Hakkannah saith, He that taketh on him the yoke of the law is released from the yoke of the kingdom (the cares of government), and from the way of the earth (the ordinary means of procuring subsistence); but whoever rejects the yoke of the law hath both the yoke of the kingdom and the yoke of the way of the earth laid upon him.”<sup>1</sup> This is that yoke of the law of which Peter said that neither they nor their fathers had been able to bear it; a yoke sufficiently burdensome even as it came from the hands of Moses,—imposed for important purposes “till the times of reformation,” but consisting in a great measure of tedious and troublesome observances, though rendered greatly more oppressive by the traditions of the elders.<sup>2</sup> How different the yoke of Messiah,—the lowly Jesus! He imposes only the royal law of liberty, the law of love as exemplified in his own perfect life,—imparting both strength and motives for its observance, covering our short-comings with his atoning blood, and procuring acceptance for us and our imperfect service by his own spotless obedience.

עליו עול מלכות שמים תחלה ואחריו יקבל עליו עול מצות—  
*Berachoth* ii. 2.

ר' נ' בן ה' אומר כל המקבל עליו עול תורה מעבירין ממנו עול<sup>1</sup>  
מלכות ועול דרך ארץ וכל הפורק ממנו עול תורה נותנין עליו עול  
מלכות ועול דרך ארץ: *Pirke Abhoth* iii. 5.

<sup>2</sup> The laws relating to the Sabbath-rest may be taken as an example. “The word ערוב *erub*,” say the Jewish Translators of the Treatise, *Erubikin*, “signifies commixture; and is used here to express the means through which the extreme rigour of the Rabbinical enactment of שבות (the Sabbath-rest) may in some degree be alleviated; inasmuch as by these means places are combined together, which otherwise would be distinct and separate, so that without *erub* it would be unlawful to carry anything from one to another. And the distance which (without *erub*) it is unlawful to exceed, becomes enlarged: and thus, by this commixture, or combination of places, an extension of immunities or privileges is obtained.” *De Sola and Raphall, משניות (Mishnaïoth) Introduction to Treatise Erubin*.—That which generally distinguished the decisions of Hillel and those of Shammai from each other, was that the former were rather characterized for their lenity, the latter for their severity. (*Zohar, Synopsis*, Tit. i.; *Jost, Geschichte der Israeliten*, vol. i. p. 156.

## CHAPTER XII.

Ver. 5, 6. *Or have ye not read in the law, how on the Sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the Sabbath, and are blameless? But I say unto you, That in this place is one greater than the temple.*

THE Saviour, as was meet, refers the Pharisees to the written word, and not to their traditions,—Have ye not *read*? The work in the temple alluded to was that connected with the daily sacrifice, &c. The traditions of the elders added many frivolous and minute details. “In the temple, the lower hinge of a cupboard door may be refitted, but not in the country (i. e. any other place than the temple).—They (the priests) may replace a plaster on a wound in the Temple, but not in the country: to put it on for the first time is prohibited in both cases. They (the Levites) may tie a musical string in the temple, but not in the country: to attach a new string is in both places unlawful.—They may strew salt on the ascent to the altar, that they may not slip down; also draw water from the well Gola and from the large well, with the rolling wheel, on the Sabbath, and from the cold well (all within the precincts of the temple) on festivals.”<sup>1</sup>—It is admitted by Rabbi Simeon that what the sages permitted was only the individual’s own right, and could only become unlawful through their own enactments relative to the Sabbath-rest.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *’Erubhin* x. 12—14.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* x. 15. It is said in general,—“The same things that were done on week days were also lawfully done on the Sabbath, except that the priests used thereon to wash the court which was against the compact of

There were other things besides the temple which, according to the decisions of the elders, rendered the violation of the Sabbath-rest allowable. "A man may remove four or five kupahs of straw or grain, to make room for guests, or to enable disciples to obtain instruction in the law; but not an entire store." "Bundles of straw, bundles of stalks, and bundles of reeds, if intended as fodder for cattle, may be moved; but not otherwise." "If a woman is to be delivered on the Sabbath, the midwife must be called in to her from one place to another. The Sabbath may be violated for her sake." "Whatever is necessary for circumcision may be done on the Sabbath." "They may do all that is needful to a corpse on the Sabbath, anoint and wash it, provided they do not strain its limbs." "For the new moons of two months, the witnesses may profane the Sabbath:—and during the existence of the temple it was lawful to do so in any month, on account of the regulation of the offerings (on the feast of the new moon) in their proper day." "Whenever they must be a day and a night on the road, it will be lawful to profane the Sabbath to travel thereon to give their evidence as to the appearance of the new moon."

Ver. 20. *A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.*

Flax was the material of which the Jews usually made their lamp-wicks. It was always to be used in the Sabbath lamps. "With what species of wick may the lamps be lighted on the Sabbath? and with what may they not? Not with the moss of cedars, nor undressed flax, nor floss-silk, &c." (materials, with which the wick was apparently made

the sages." De Sola and Raphall add in a note, that the priests did this against the consent of the sages, because no other work but that strictly necessary for the sacrifices was allowed to be done in the temple on the Sabbath. *Psachim* v. 8.



on other days of the week).—"Nothing which grows from the wood of a tree is proper to light with but flax."<sup>1</sup> Though the lamp-wick present only smoke, Jesus will not quench the spark, but kindle it by his Spirit into a flame. Where there exists in the heart the least genuine contrition and breathing after God, He who himself created it there will not discourage or abandon it, but on the contrary send forth judgment—God's gracious work in the soul—unto victory.<sup>2</sup> He will make good his character,—“meek and lowly in heart,”—“meek and having salvation.”

Ver. 32. *And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.*

The Lord Jesus seems to teach in these awfully mysterious words, that to revile himself may be forgiven, because it may be followed by repentance and faith; but that to revile his works, which are the Holy Spirit's testimony to his Messiahship, when these works are clearly shown and apprehended as such, excludes from forgiveness, because it leaves the soul shut up in impenitence and unbelief.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Shabbath* ii. 1, 3.

<sup>2</sup> This prophecy has always been understood to apply to the Messiah. Maimonides understands the verse that follows the text—"He shall not fail, &c."—as teaching that Messiah shall die. *Commentary on the Mishna, Sanhedrin* xi. 1.

<sup>3</sup> According to Augustine, the person in question is shut out from forgiveness, because he keeps from communion with the Church, where the Holy Spirit imparts it. "He who shall be an enemy to this gift (the forgiveness of sins through the Holy Spirit in the Church), so as not to seek it by repentance, but opposes it by impenitence, his sin is unpardonable: not any sin whatever, but the contempt of and opposition to the remission of sin itself. And thus the word is spoken against the Holy Spirit when the person never comes from his state of dispersion to the congregation (*cum ex dispersione ad congregationem nunquam venitur*) which receives the Holy Spirit for the forgiveness of sins." *In Evang. sec. Matth. Sermon.* xi.

The solemn expression, "neither in this world, neither in the world to come," we may, with some of the early Christian writers, regard as indicating, that while some sins are visited in this world and not in that which is to come, and some in that though not in this, the sin against the Holy Ghost would be visited, as it was in the case of the Jews, both in this world and the next. The Jewish Rabbies taught that a person suffering death for his crimes might, on confession of his guilt, secure eternal happiness in the world to come. "When the criminal was ten cubits from the place of execu-

Jerome understands the sin to be either that of ascribing the Saviour's works to Beelzebub, or that of the person who, being unable to deny that the works are the works of God, maliciously calumniates them, and ascribes both Christ and the works of the Holy Spirit to the prince of the devils,—*"Eadem stimulatus invidia calumniatur, et Christum denique verbum et opera Spiritus Sancti dicit esse Beelzebub."* *Comm. in loco.* Chrysostom, and after him Theophylact, consider the Saviour's meaning to be, that as the sin of reviling the works of Christ, which were manifestly the works of the Holy Spirit, was a sin against that Divine Person committed against knowledge, it could not without repentance be forgiven.—*"Εἰ γὰρ καὶ ἐμὲ λέγετε ἀγνοεῖν, οὐ δὴ ποῦ κἀκεῖνο ἀγνοεῖτε, καὶ ὅτι τὸ δαίμονας ἐκβάλλειν καὶ ἰάσεις ἐπιτελεῖν τοῦ Ἁγίου Πνεύματος ἐστὶν ἔργον."* *Chrys.* "Non enim rationabilem causam habuit, ut calumniaretur." *Theoph.* Calvin views the unpardonable nature of this sin to consist in its being a malicious opposition to the grace and power of the Spirit clearly and indisputably manifested.—*"Quia, patefacta Dei virtute, quicumque recalcitrant, excusabiles non sunt ignorantiae prætectu."*—Nunc tenemus probro afficere Spiritum Dei qui destinata malitia ejus gratiam et virtutem oppugnant: neque id modo, sed tale sacrilegium non committi nisi dum habitantem in nobis Spiritum scientes extinguere conamur." According to Olshausen, this sin can only be committed by those possessing a high degree of moral development and spiritual knowledge, and is a closing of the heart by such, from love of sin, against the Holy Spirit's light. "If the higher revelations of the Divine nature of Christ also be firmly rejected; if the moral development be increased to the degree of capability to receive the Holy Ghost, and if man from impurity close his heart to the light thereof, forgiveness and redemption become impossible, inasmuch as the *internal susceptibility* of being moved by that which is holy dies away entirely." He rightly adds—"Who-soever grieves himself with the notion that he may have committed the sin against the Holy Spirit, proves already, by his grief and self-accusation, that he has not done so." *Comm. in loco.*

tion, he was exhorted to make confession ; for such is the manner of all who are put to death, to make confession ; for whoso confesseth his guilt, to him there shall be a portion in the world to come. For so we find in the section relating to Achan, that Joshua said to him, “ My Son, give glory to the Lord, and confess, &c.” And whence do we know that he makes atonement by confession ? Because it is said, “ And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us ? the Lord shall trouble thee this day.” (As if he had said), “ This day thou art troubled, but thou shalt not be so in the world to come.”<sup>1</sup> It has already been noticed that the Rabbinical doctrine was, that every Israelite has a portion in the world to come, except such as denied the resurrection of the dead, those who say the law is not from heaven, and an Epicuræan or infidel.”<sup>2</sup> Christ says, those also will be excluded, whether Israelites or Gentiles, who speak a word against the Holy Ghost, by whom he cast out devils and performed his other miraculous works.<sup>3</sup>

Ver. 50. *Whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother and sister and mother.*

Jesus, in describing the character referred to, employs an expression which appears to have been familiar to the Jews. There is a beautiful saying of Judah ben Tema in which it occurs. “ Be bold as a leopard, swift as an eagle, active as a roe, and strong as a lion, to do the will of thy Father which

<sup>1</sup> *Sanhedrin* vi. 2. — שכל המהודה יש לו חלק לעולם הבא וגו'.

<sup>2</sup> כל ישראל יש להם חלק לעולם הבא. שג' ועמד כלם בדיקים לעולם ירשו ארץ. ואלו שאין להם חלק לעולם הבא. האומר אין תחיית המתים ואין תורה מן השמים ואפיקורוס וגו'.

<sup>3</sup> Vorst (De Hebraïsmis) views the expression “neither, &c.” like the Jewish phrase (לא בעולם הזה ולא בעולם הבא), and as equivalent to *never*. Accordingly Mark, who wrote less with reference to Jews than Gentiles, has the simple expression, “Hath *never* forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation.”

is in heaven.”<sup>1</sup> One there has been, and only one, who was from his childhood to his death without deviation and without defect ; one who at twelve years of age could say, “ Wist ye not that I must be about my Father’s business ? ” who when hungry, thirsty, and fatigued, could testify, “ My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work ; ” and who, in obedience to his Father’s will, allowed himself, on account of that very obedience, to be put to a cruel and ignominious death. God was emphatically and peculiarly *his* Father, and all who endeavour, like him, to do his Father’s will, he regards as his brother and sister and mother.

הוּי עוֹ כְּנִמְר וְקָל כְּנֶשֶׁר וְרֵץ כְּנָבִי וְגִבּוֹר כְּאִדִּי לַעֲשׂוֹת רָצוֹן אֲבִיד<sup>1</sup>  
 שבשמים : — *Pirke Abhoth* v. 20.

## CHAPTER XIII.

Ver. 12. *For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance : but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.*

THE Lord appears here to teach that any spiritual gift intrusted to us will, if improved, be increased, but if otherwise, will be removed. Something similar to this was taught by the Rabbies. "Be swift to obey the lighter as well as the weightier commandments, and flee from transgression; for one commandment raises up another, and one transgression raises up another: for the reward of a commandment (obeyed) is a commandment, and the reward of transgression is transgression."<sup>1</sup> "He who learns in order that he may teach others, has enough given him both for learning and teaching; and he who learns that he may practise what he has learned, has enough given him both for learning and teaching, for observing and practising."<sup>2</sup>

Ver. 24.—*Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field.*

The expression "kingdom of heaven" appears to have been in common use among the Jewish Rabbies. It has been

<sup>1</sup> הוּי רִץ לַמִּצְוָה קָלָה כְּבִהְמוֹרָה וּבְרַח מִן הָעֲבִירָה. שְׂמִינָה גּוֹרֶרֶת : מִצְוָה וְעִבְרָה גּוֹרֶרֶת עִבְרָה. שְׂשֹׁכֵר מִצְוָה מִצְוָה וְשֹׁכֵר עִבְרָה עִבְרָה : — *Pirke Abhoth* iv. 2.

<sup>2</sup> חֲלוּמֵךְ עַל מִנְתָּ לַלְמִיד מִסְפִּיקֵן בִּידוֹ לַלְמִיד וּלְלֹמֵד. וְחֲלוּמֵךְ עַל מִנְתָּ לַעֲשׂוֹת מִסְפִּיקֵן בִּידוֹ לַלְמִיד וּלְלֹמֵד לַעֲשׂוֹת : — *Ibid.* iv. 5.

already observed that the daily recitation of the *Shema'*, or section of the law beginning with "Hear, O Israel, the Lord thy God is one Lord," was said to be "assuming the yoke of the kingdom of heaven." See note on chap. xi. ver. 29. It has also been observed that the Jews appear to have understood by that kingdom the church-state which had been established among them, or the nation of Israel viewed as the church of God. See note, ch. viii. ver. 12. To this kingdom, or church, the author of Zohar, who regards it, according to the Cabbalistic doctrine of which he was a chief promoter, as identical with the lowest emanation or manifestation of the Divine Being, called "the kingdom," ascribes various denominations according to its operations.<sup>1</sup> Thus in one case it is called a Rose or Lily, in another a Fruit-tree, &c. In like manner the Lord Jesus, in this chapter and elsewhere, exhibits the kingdom of heaven, or the visible church, in various aspects and under various figures.

Ver. 25. *But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares.*

The Greek word here rendered "tares" is ζιζάνια, *zizania*, and is no doubt what the Jews called *zunim* (זונים), generally understood to be *darnel*.<sup>2</sup> *Zunim* was allowed to be sown along with wheat, as not standing to it in the relation of different kinds of seed. "Wheat and *zunim*," says the Mishna, "are not in the relation of *Kilaim*, or different kinds, to each other."<sup>3</sup> The Jewish commentators Bartenoras and Maimonides regard *zunim* as having been origin-

<sup>1</sup> *Zohar, Synopsis*, Tit. i. "Ecclesia Israelitica (seu Gradus ille Divinitatis, qui Regnum dicitur, et ad quem refertur Spiritus Sanctus) denominationes accipit secundum operationes suas; si enim dominium habet in herbas, vocatur Rosa; si in arbores, Arbor fructifera dicitur." In that "kingdom" God is said to take the name of King (ובמלכות קרא שמה מלך). *Zohar Restitutus, Pars III., Tract I., cap. i.*

<sup>2</sup> Some, however, believe it to be some species of *ricia* (vetch), while others consider it a kind of *erum* (tare): all agree that it is non-edible. *De Sola et Raphall, Note on Kilaim*, i. 1.

<sup>3</sup> *Kilaim* i. 1.— החטים והזונים אינן כלאים זה בזה :

ally wheat; the former observing, that before the Flood, when all flesh had corrupted their way, the earth also caused its fruits to become adulterate or degenerate, so that when wheat was sown, it produced *zunim*, or darnel. Maimonides remarks that *zunim* is so called, because, like a harlot (זונה; *Zonah*), it departs from the right way. This view of *zizania*, here called “tares,” as adulterate or degenerate wheat, if then entertained, renders its place in the parable peculiarly appropriate, indicating that corrupt mixture which the arch-enemy should introduce into the visible Church, and the great apostasy or falling away which he should effect in it; when multitudes of its professed members, retaining the form of godliness, should deny its power,—having a name to live while spiritually dead,—as adulterers and adulteresses, courting the friendship of a world lying in wickedness,—lovers of pleasure more than lovers of God.

Ver. 30. *Let both grow together until the harvest.*

As the “tares,” *zizania* or *zunim*, were not in the relation to each other of *kilaim*, or different kinds, they might continue to grow along with the wheat. Had they been otherwise, they must either have been rooted up as the servants proposed, or the whole field ploughed up. “If a man have sown his field with wheat, and then changes his mind, and determines to sow it with barley (a different kind of grain), he must tarry till the first sown seed has germinated; then he must plough up the field before he may sow the fresh seed: if the wheat has sprung up, he must not say, I will first sow the barley, and then plough up my field; but he must plough it up first, and then sow.”<sup>1</sup> So in the Church of Christ, the difference in many instances between the merely nominal and the real Christian being discernible only to the eye of God, that very circumstance which would render the eradication of the former so dangerous to the latter, is also that

<sup>1</sup> *Kilaim* ii. 3.

which permits their remaining in outward communion with them, till death or the day of judgment introduce the sickle.

Ver. 31. *Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field: which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.*

The distinction between a herb and a tree, on which the present parable seems to turn, was rendered familiar to the Jews from the regulations by which the Rabbies sought to give effect to the prohibition of the law of Moses regarding the mingling of seeds. Thus we read in the Mishna:—"Trees must not be grafted on trees of a different kind; nor one kind of shrub [plant or herb] on another kind of shrub; nor yet trees on shrubs, nor shrubs on trees. R. Jehudah permits the grafting of shrubs on trees. Shrubs must not be planted on a sycamore-bush; rue must not be grafted on white cassia, because that would be a shrub (or herb) on a tree; a vine-branch must not be sunk into a melon-bed, to instil its juices therein, because that is a tree on a plant; pumpkin seed must not be set among mallow in order to be preserved, as that is herb in herb."<sup>1</sup>

"Mustard" (σίναπι, *sinapi*; קהרדל *khardel*) is frequently mentioned in the Mishna. It is spoken of as a cultivated herb in the following passages:—"Radishes and rape, mustard and nipplewort, although similar, are nevertheless different kinds of seed." "Mustard or wild saffron must not be sown adjoining a corn-field; but they may be sown adjoining a meadow, or a field that lies fallow, or one newly ploughed up." "If there be one or two squares in a corn-field (for other kinds of seed), a man may sow mustard-seed in them; but if there are three adjoining each other, he must not sow mus-

<sup>1</sup> *Kilaim* i. 7, 8.



tard-seed on them, as the plot of ground would seem to be a mustard-field." "All kinds of field-seeds must not be sown in a garden bed; but all kinds of herbs (or garden-seed) may be sown in it. Mustard and small peas are field-seeds."<sup>1</sup>

Besides the herb thus named, however, which is a species of the common mustard-plant, and which is described as growing to the height of several feet,<sup>2</sup>—there appears to be also in Palestine a *tree* known by the same name, and, from its possessing similar properties, used everywhere as a substitute for the former; a tree which is represented as being large enough for a man to stand under on horseback, and in which the birds of the air do actually make their abode. This is believed to be the *Salvadora Persica*, known by the name of *Kharjal* in Northern India; and is probably the *Khardal* of which the Talmuds speak as a tree into which a person might climb as into a fig-tree, and which was sufficient to cover the shed of a potter.

Did the Saviour intend, by the herb becoming a tree, to intimate in this parable, not only the great and extraordinary increase of the visible Church from the smallest beginnings; but also, as some have thought, the change that should take place in its character, appearance, and circumstances; when from being, as at the commencement of its history, spiritual, lowly, and despised like its Head, it should, especially after becoming the adopted religion of the Empire, be characterized by worldliness of spirit, and attain to an amount of worldly exaltation, at once extraordinary, unexpected, and unnatural; in consequence of which it should receive within its pale multitudes who should attach themselves to the Church, without ever taking shelter in Christ?

<sup>1</sup> *Chilaim* i. 5; ii. 8, 9; iii. 2.

<sup>2</sup> "We met with the mustard-plant growing wild as high as our horses' heads." *Captains Irby and Mangles*. See an interesting article on the subject by Professor Royle, in the *Journal of Sacred Literature*, April, 1849.

Ver. 34. *All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables ; and without a parable spake he not unto them.*

The Jews, in common with other eastern nations, adopted, to a great extent, the parabolic mode of expressing their ideas and conveying instruction. It is said in the Mishna, that "from the time that Rabbi Meir died, those who taught by parables ceased."<sup>1</sup> This Rabbi, who lived after the destruction of the temple, is said to have divided his instructions into three parts, of which one consisted of parables. Two objects are said by a Jewish writer to be effected by the use of parables ;—the one, that others are enabled thereby to obtain a clearer conception of the subject treated ; the other, that the attention of the hearers is awakened, and their diligence exercised in reference to it. Our Lord had another object in employing this mode of conveying instruction. While it served to make the truth more plain and striking to those who were disposed with meekness to receive the teachings of divine wisdom, it abandoned to their ignorance those who for unbelief and rejection of the truth were to be judicially blinded. "Therefore speak I to them in parables ; because they seeing see not, and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand."

Ver. 39. *The harvest is the end of the world.*

The expression "the end of the world," here, as well as in ver. 40 and 49, and chap. xxviii. 20, is, literally, the end of the *age* or *dispensation*, having no reference to the destruction of the globe. The phrase was a familiar one among the Jews. Thus in the Mishna, in reference to the exchange of animals for sacrifice, it is said, "The young of the peace-offerings, and those which they are exchanged for ; *their* young, and the young of their young, *even to the end of the*

<sup>1</sup> *Sotah* ix. 15.—: משמרת רבי מאיר בטלו מושלי משלים :

*world*; behold they are as the peace-offerings themselves.”<sup>1</sup> We have already remarked that the phrase “this world and that which is to come” was also a familiar one. By “this world” was understood this present age, dispensation, or state of things, which was to have an *end*. By “that which is to come” was meant the age which was to succeed the former, being introduced by the Messiah’s advent and the resurrection from the dead.

<sup>1</sup> *Temurah* iii. 1, 2, 5.— : עד כוף העולם :

## CHAPTER XIV.

Ver. 19. *And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to the disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.*

So necessary did the elders justly esteem it to acknowledge the Author of their mercies, and give him thanks when partaking of his bounty, that those who were discharged from the obligation of reciting the *Shema'* and from using phylacteries, namely, women, slaves, and minors, were yet bound to use a blessing at meals. "They are bound to give attention to prayer, to the Mezuzah (portions of the Scripture to be attached to the door-posts), and to the blessing at meals."<sup>1</sup> It is to be lamented, however, that the Jews spoiled this as almost everything else by their formality. They had particular forms of blessing for different kinds of food and for different occasions. For the fruit of trees in general they said, "Blessed art thou, O Lord our God, King of the world, who created the fruit of the tree." The vine formed a special case. For wine the form of blessing was, "Blessed art thou, &c., who created the fruit of the vine." For the produce of the field in general they said, "Blessed art thou, &c., who createst the fruit of the earth." For bread, on account of the excellence of the gift, as in the case of wine, there was a special form. Then it was, "Blessed art thou, &c., who producest bread out of the earth."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Berachoth* iii. 3.—וחייבין בתפלה ובמזוזה ובברכת הזמון

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* vi. 1.

If several persons sat down separately to eat, each one was to repeat the blessing for himself; but if they sat at the same table, one was to do so for them all.<sup>1</sup> Thanks were also returned after the meal was over. If three had eaten together, they were bound to join in the *Zimmûn* (זִמּוּן), the preparation or invitation to unite in thanksgiving.<sup>2</sup> If three formed the party, he who pronounced the blessing said, "Let us bless Him of whose gifts we have eaten." If there were three besides himself, he said, "Bless ye Him, &c." If ten formed the party, he said, "Let us bless our God of whose gifts we have eaten;" if there were ten exclusive of himself, he said, "Bless ye our God, &c." If there were exactly one hundred forming the company, the form of the invitation was, "Let us bless the Lord our God, &c.;" if a hundred besides himself, "Bless ye the Lord our God, &c." If there were a thousand, the form was, "Let us bless the Lord our God, the God of Israel, &c.;" if a thousand besides himself, "Bless ye the Lord our God, the God of Israel, &c."<sup>3</sup>

The meal at which the Lord "looked up to heaven and blessed," consisted of fish and bread. In this case, according to Jewish custom, one blessing sufficed for both. "If salted food be set before a man, and bread with it, the blessing is

<sup>1</sup> The rest of the party added their response. "The response 'Amen' must be made when an Israelite pronounces a blessing." "In the same manner as he pronounces the preparatory invocation (זִמּוּן *Zimmûn*) those who sit at the table make the responses; saying, Blessed be the Lord, &c." (or whatever may be the form of the *Zimmûn* in that particular case). *Berachoth* vii. 3; viii. 8.

<sup>2</sup> Some of the Rabbies objected to the varying of the form of that invitation; but the rule was as given above. "Rabbi Josè the Galilean saith, The invitation ought to be according to the number of persons assembled; for it is said, Bless ye God in the congregations, &c. (Ps. lxxviii. 26). R. Akibha saith, How do we find it at the synagogue? Whether there be many or few, the minister says, Bless ye the Lord." "Whether there be ten or ten myriads eating together, the form of the invocation is the same." *Ibid.* The Jews still observe these forms. See *Mill's British Jews*, p. 58.

<sup>3</sup> *Berachoth* vii. 1, 3.

said on the salted food, which answers for the bread, as that is only an accessory.”<sup>1</sup> At other times, as at the Last Supper, when there were bread and wine, a separate blessing accompanied each. The general rule was, “whenever any principal article of food is partaken of with an accessory to it, the blessing is said on the principal article, which answers for the accessory.”<sup>2</sup>

With more or less of the form then prevailing, Jesus presented to his Father the substance of the blessing, the cheerful thanksgiving of the grateful and obedient heart.<sup>3</sup>

Ver. 20. *They did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.*

Ver. 21. *And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, besides women and children.*

The Jews made it a rule to sweep the place where a meal had been eaten, immediately after it was finished and before thanks were returned to God. “The school of Shammai say, that after a meal the room must be swept out first, and the hands be washed afterwards; whereas the school of Hillel say, the hands are to be washed first, and then the room is to be swept.”<sup>4</sup> These traditions of the elders the Saviour might not care to observe; but for important purposes he ordered his disciples to “gather up the fragments that nothing be lost.”

The distinguishing of the men from the women and children who had eaten, was natural to a Jew, and was probably done from Jewish custom. When the number of persons who had

<sup>1</sup> *Berachoth* vi. 7.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> The author of Zohar remarks that the blessing for food was to be uttered with cheerfulness and joy, and with the head covered. *Synopsis*, Tit. vii. “They did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart, praising God.” (*Acts* ii. 46, 47.)

<sup>4</sup> *Berachoth* viii. 4. In the book of Zohar it is particularly said that the crumbs or fragments are not to be neglected or wasted; and many penalties are threatened against those who do so. *Synopsis*, Tit. i. vii.

partaken of a meal was counted in order to pronounce the invitation to give thanks, neither women nor children were included. "Women, slaves, and children cannot be included in the number required for the *Zimmin*, or preparation for thanksgiving."<sup>1</sup> Hence probably we have here the number of the *men* given, but not of the women and children.

<sup>1</sup> *Berachoth* vii. 2.

## CHAPTER XV.

Ver. 1. *Then came to Jesus Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying, Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders ? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.*

THE “traditions of the elders” constitute the oral law (תורה שבעל פה *torah shebba'al pè*, “the law delivered by mouth”), which the Pharisees exalted to at least an equal authority with the written law (תורה בכתב *torah bictabh*). They consist, for the most part, of laws said to have been given by the Most High to Moses while upon the mount, and to have been orally communicated by him to Aaron, Eleazar, and Ithamar, to the seventy elders, and to all the congregation, and from them to have been transmitted in the same manner from one generation to another, until, to preserve them from passing into oblivion after the destruction of the temple and the dispersion of the people, they were collected, to a considerable extent, by Rabbi Judah the Holy, and committed to writing in what is called the Mishna.<sup>1</sup> The tra-

<sup>1</sup> Maimonides distinguishes the “traditions of the elders” into five classes: first, such as are indicated in the text, or may by reasoning be deduced from it, and about which there is no controversy; second, those which are said to be Constitutions of Moses from Sinai, but which have no such ground or indication in the text as to be reasoned out from it—and which are also received without controversy; third, those whose authority rests on the opinion of the majority of the sages; fourth, those enactments which have been made at various periods by prophets or sages, as a fence or protection to the law, and about some of which a difference of opinion exists; and fifth, those rites and customs (תקנות ונמתיים) instituted not only by Moses, Joshua, and Ezra, but also by individual sages or elders, and



ditions are thus referred to in the Mishna itself. "Moses received the law from Mount Sinai, and delivered it to Joshua, and Joshua to the elders, and the elders to the prophets; and the prophets delivered it to the men of the Great Synagogue."<sup>1</sup> The manner in which those traditions were regarded will appear also from the following passage. "When Rabbi José ben Dormiskith came to R. Eleazar at Lydda, the latter inquired of him, What had ye new in the Beth Midrash (College) to-day? R. José replied, They divided and decided, that Ammon and Moab must pay tithe for the poor in the Sabbatical year. R. Eleazar wept and exclaimed, 'The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him, and he will show them his covenant;' go and tell them, Ye need not fear on account of your decision; for I have it as a tradition from the mouth of Rabban Jochanan ben Zaccai, who heard it from his teacher, who also heard it from his teacher, even up to the decision of Moses from Sinai, that Ammon and Moab pay tithes to the poor during the Sabbatical year."<sup>2</sup>

The "elders" mentioned in the text may either be the persons who were said to have received the traditions from Joshua, and to have delivered them to the prophets, or those who are said to have received them from Ezra and the men of the Great Synagogue, and to have transmitted them through the successive heads of the Sanhedrim or schools of learning to that present time.<sup>3</sup>

by the sages collectively, and which are by no means to be transgressed by any Israelite. *Preface to the Seder Zera'im, or first part of the Mishna.*

<sup>1</sup> משה קבל תורה מסיני ומסרה ליהושע ויהושע להקנים והקנים לנביאים ונביאים מסרה לאנשי כנסת הגדולה: *Pirke Abhoth* i. 1.

<sup>2</sup> *Yadham* iv. 3. De Sola and Raphall add the following note:—"Some explain that R. Eleazar wept for joy, because they had adopted the right decision; others will have it that he wept for grief, because they had forgotten and put to the vote an הלכה למשה מסיני (or Constitution of Moses from Sinai)." See also *Mill's British Jews*, Part iii. ch. v. p. 305.

<sup>3</sup> According to Maimonides the men of the Great Synagogue were Haggai, Zachariah, Malachi, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishaël, Azariah, Ezra, Nehemiah, Mordecai, Zerubbabel, and others, to the number of a hundred

There can be no doubt that various details, not mentioned in the written word, in connection with the laws there contained, were taught and practised at an early period, and handed down from one generation to another. The error was in making enactments contrary both to the spirit and letter of the written law, and in giving to those or any other merely human decisions the authority which belongs to the Word of God.

The regulations for purifying the hands from uncleanness rest entirely on the authority of tradition, as no commandment of the written law is quoted or adduced in their support by the Mishna. The rule is, that in order to eat common bread, or bread not consecrated, the hands must undergo ablution up to the wrist with water not less in quantity than the quarter of a *log*; and in order to eat heave or consecrated food—that used by the priests and their household, the hands, in addition to this first ablution, must undergo another, though not absolutely requiring the same quantity of water. “A quarter of a log of water is poured on the hands of one, also on those of two persons; half a log on three or four; a whole log and upwards on five, ten, or even a hundred.”<sup>1</sup> “The hands become clean or unclean up to the wrist.”<sup>2</sup>

and twenty. He says of Rabbi Judah, the compiler of the Mishna, that he recorded the traditions which he had received from his father Simeon, and he from his father Gamaliel, he from his father Simeon, he from his father Gamaliel (the elder), he from his father Simeon, he from his father Hillel, he from his teachers Shemaiah and Abtalion, they from Judah the son of Tabbai and Simeon the son of Shetaah, they from Joshua the son of Perakhiah and Nathan the Arbelite, they from Josè the son of Joezer and Josè the son of Joehanan, they from Antigonus of Soco, he from Simeon the Just, he from Ezra (being the last surviving member of the Great Synagogue), Ezra from Baruch the son of Neriah his teacher, Baruch from Jeremiah, and Jeremiah from the prophets, who had received them from one another, up to the time of the elders who had received from Joshua what had been delivered to him by Moses. *Pref. to Zera'im.*

<sup>1</sup> *Yadhaim* i. l. This treatise of the Mishna deals expressly with the subject: hence its name, יָדַיִם *Yadhaim*, “the hands.”—The log or lug, it may be mentioned, is equal to five eggs, so that a quarter of a log would be equal to the contents of an egg and a quarter more. <sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* ii. 3.

Ver. 6. *Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect through your tradition.*

The following is a similar instance of the fifth commandment in particular being opposed and set aside by Rabbinical tradition. "If the son has been made pious through the instrumentality of his teacher, the teacher takes precedency of the father in every place; for both he and his father are bound to honour his teacher."<sup>1</sup> The Jewish commentators understand by the teacher in question the Rabbi from whom the son has received the greater part of his knowledge; and explain the meaning of the passage by saying, that if both the father and the teacher are in captivity, the son is bound to redeem the father first; if both are in need of support, the teacher is first to receive the son's assistance; if both are bending under a burden, the teacher is first to be relieved.

The "gift" mentioned here, is a gift to the temple, called, in Mark vii. 11, *corban*, or offering. See the note on that passage.

אם זכרה הבן לפני הרב הרב קודם את האב בכל מקום מפני <sup>1</sup>  
שהוא ואביו חייבין בכבוד רבו; — *Cherithoth* vi. 9.

## CHAPTER XVI.

Ver. 15. *He [Jesus] saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed this unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.*

“BAR” (בר) was the term commonly used in Syriac and Chaldaic (the dialect spoken by the Saviour), for the Hebrew “Ben” (בן), both denoting “a son.” Hence in John xxi. 15, instead of “Simon Bar-jona,” we have “Simon son of Jonas.” So in the Mishna, we meet with “Eleazar bar Zaddok.”<sup>1</sup>—It would appear from the book Zohar, that the Jewish teachers were in the habit of proposing questions to their disciples and associates, and, on these giving an appropriate reply, expressing their approbation in language somewhat similar to that which is here employed by the Saviour. Thus when an approved answer had been given by Rabbi Eleazar to a question proposed in the meeting by Rabbi Simeon ben Jochai, the latter thus expressed himself,—“Blessed art thou, my son, of the Ancient of days; mayest thou find the favour of his forehead in the time of need.”<sup>2</sup> The doctrine of the special revelation of divine things is also not unfrequently recognized in the same book. Thus a voice is represented as addressing Rabbi Simeon and his associates: “Blessed art thou, R. Simeon, and blessed is thy portion, and the portion of thy companions who are with thee; for to you

<sup>1</sup> *Pesakhim* x. 3.

<sup>2</sup> ברך ברי לערתיק יומין רעוא דמנחא תשכח בשעתא דתנשריך  
*Idra Rabba* viii. 97. — לידה :

has been revealed that which has not been revealed to the whole host above.”<sup>1</sup> This had reference simply to some strained and mystical illustrations of the Divine attributes and the creation of man, the offspring of Rabbi Simeon’s own fancy, communicated by him to his associates. How different the revelation vouchsafed to Simon Bar-jona and to every true believer in Jesus!—a revelation with which the nation in general will at length be favoured, when the veil which is now upon their hearts shall be removed by the Spirit of grace and supplication poured upon them, and when with contrition of soul they shall make Simon’s blessed confession, — “Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God”! The Lord hasten it in its time!

Ver. 18. *And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my Church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.*

What Jesus here asserts concerning his Church was to be the evidence of the truth of Peter’s declaration regarding his Messiahship, as it was also to be the result of it. It was a saying of the man who was at that very time the president of the Sanhedrim, and the highest authority among the Jews in questions of religion and law, Rabban Gamaliel the elder, “If this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought: but if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.” Acts v. 38, 39. To the same effect was the saying of Rabbi Jochanan Hassandelai, — “Every church which is for God will go on to be established, and that which is not for God will not stand.”<sup>2</sup> The gates of hell were to pour forth all its forces with the view of overthrowing the Church which Jesus was to

זכאה אמת רש' זכאה חולקך וחברייא אלין דקיימין בהדך דהא<sup>1</sup>  
אחגלי לבון מיה דלא אחגלי לכל חילא דלעילא. — *Idra Rabba* xlv. 1141.

כל כנסייה שהיא לשם שמים כופה להתקיים ושאינה לשם שמים<sup>2</sup>  
אין כופה להתקיים: — *Pirke Abhoth* iv. 11.

establish on the testimony of Peter, that he was the Christ, the Son of the living God; but they were not to prevail against it. That Church has gone on to be established. It continues to stand and to extend. It is therefore both *of God* and *for God*; and the testimony on which it is founded is true,—That Jesus of Nazareth who was crucified, is “the Christ, the Son of the living God.”

This declaration of Jesus regarding his Church was very naturally made upon Peter’s confession of his “being the Christ” or Anointed, and “the Son of God;” inasmuch as the establishment of the Church under the Messiah is predicted in immediate connection with the declaration of his being the Son of God, in the principal passage of the Old Testament where that Divine Sonship is asserted, and to which Peter, under the illumination of the Holy Ghost, probably alluded in his confession of Jesus. That passage is in the second Psalm, where we read—“Yet have I set my King on my holy hill of Zion” —(or, as it stands in the Greek Version, “But I have been appointed by him *King upon Zion*, his holy hill”<sup>1</sup>). “I will declare the decree (*Sept.* ‘declaring the decree of the Lord’): The Lord hath said to me, *Thou art my Son*; this day have I begotten thee. Ask of me, and I will give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession. Thou shalt rule them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter’s vessel.”

<sup>1</sup> Εγὼ ἐκ κατεστάθην βασιλεὺς ὑπ’ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ Σιών ὄρος τὸ ἅγιον αὐτοῦ, διαγγέλλων τὸ πρόσταγμα Κυρίου. It has been shown under chap. vii. ver. 9, that the ancient Jews understood this psalm of the Messiah. We may here add that Maimonides applies the words, “Thou art my Son,” to the Messiah, and understands them as indicating his nearness to the Creator. Enumerating the things for which the days of the Messiah were to be desired, he adds,

וְקִרְבֵּה מֵן בָּרִיֶּה כְּמָה קָאֵל לֵה בְּנִי מֵרָחָק “and his nearness (or relationship) to his Creator, as he said to him, Thou art my Son.” *Prof. ad Persek Chelek*. The Messiah then was to be the Son of God, according to the acknowledgment of the Jews themselves; and Peter was enlightened by

Ver. 19. *And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven : and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven : and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.*

The terms “bound” (אסור *asûr*) and “loosed” (פטור *patûr*) were in constant use among the Jewish Rabbies in the sense of *forbidding*, and *allowing* or discharging from obligation. Thus we read in the Mishna:—“It happened that Rabban Gamaliel said the Shema’ on the first night of his nuptials. His disciples said to him, Hast thou not taught us, O Rabbi, that a bridegroom is loosed (פטור *patûr*) from saying the Shema’ on the first night of his nuptials?” “He bathed on the first night of his wife’s death. His disciples said to him, Rabbi, hast thou not taught us, that a mourner is forbidden (אסור *asûr*, ‘bound’) to bathe on the first night?”<sup>1</sup>

the Holy Ghost to recognize in Jesus of Nazareth that Messiah. That the Messiah was the Son of God in an infinitely higher sense than as one chosen by God to be king and anointed by the Holy Ghost, as Kimchi supposes, is manifest from the fact that men are directed, in the words that follow, to place that confidence in him which is only to be placed in God himself. “Kiss ye the Son, lest he be angry and ye perish from the way ; if once his anger be kindled for a little, blessed are all they that put their trust in him.” That such trust was to be placed in the Messiah is only what is elsewhere confessedly taught, as in Isaiah xlii. 4, “The isles shall wait for his law” (וַיִּחַלְתוּ אֲיִים יִיְהוָה), or as in the Greek version, “In his name shall the Gentiles trust” (ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ ἔθνη ἐλπιοῦσιν). But “cursed is the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm.” (Jer. xvii. 5.) The Messiah, therefore, was to be the Son of God as a partaker of the Divine essence, — God manifest in the flesh, — the Child born and Son given, while yet “the mighty God and everlasting Father” (אֵל גִּבּוֹר אֲבִי-עַד). Isaiah ix. 5.

<sup>1</sup> *Berachoth* ii. 5, 6. The verb הִטִּיר *hittir*, “he loosed” is also constantly used in the sense of permitting. Thus in the form of absolution pronounced in the Synagogue on the day of Atonement, it is said, “With the cognizance of the omnipresent One, and of the Church, we declare it permitted (מִתְּרִין *mattirin*, ‘loose,’ or ‘permit’) to pray with transgressors.” *Buxtorf, Syn. Jud.* cap. xxi. ; *Mill’s British Jews*, Part II. chap. vi. Hence the binding

The authority conveyed by the Lord Jesus on this occasion to Peter, and afterwards to the other apostles and to the Church in general (see chap. xviii. 18, and John xx. 23), appears to have been that of declaring what was forbidden, and what was allowed, in the Christian dispensation; or, in other words, who might, and who might not, be admitted and retained as members of the Christian Church.<sup>1</sup> The assembly at Jerusalem (Acts xv.) seems to afford an exemplification of this authority. Circumcision was declared not to be binding on converts from heathenism. Here they *loosed*. Such converts, however, were, for special reasons, to abstain from meats offered to idols, &c. Here they *bound*. "It seemed good to the Holy Ghost and to us, to lay upon you *no greater burden* than these necessary things." So when the Apostle, speaking of the incestuous member of the Church at Corinth, thus writes to that Church—"In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ, to deliver such an one to Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus (1 Cor. v. 4, 5); he *binds*, as did also the Church, when, according to his in-

and loosing may be viewed as connected with excommunicating and absolving. The latter, according to the Mishna, might be done by the Sages or Wise Men. "An excommunicated person, whom the Sages have absolved, may wash his clothes on the middle days of the feast." *Moedh Katan* iii. 2.

<sup>1</sup> It is said that when the title of Rabbi was conferred upon an individual, among other ceremonies there was delivered to him a key, as the symbol of the authority now conferred upon him, of teaching to others the knowledge which he had himself been taught. *Jenning's Jewish Antiquities*, Book I. chap. vii. It is also a saying frequently met with in Rabbinical writings,—"*There are three keys in the hand of the Holy and Blessed One, which are not intrusted to any deputy; namely,—that of birth, that of rain, and that of the resurrection of the dead.*" So while the Lord Jesus gave authority to his servants to declare what might and what might not be done by the members of his Church, and who might or might not be such, he himself declares,—"*I have the keys of hell (the invisible world) and of death.*" (Rev. i. 18.)



junction, they “put away the wicked person.” When, again, in his Second Epistle, the Apostle writes, “Sufficient to such a man is this punishment which was inflicted of many, so that contrariwise ye ought rather to forgive him;” he *looses*, and directs the Church to loose also. “That which,” says Olshausen, “is through Peter bestowed on the apostles, was again through the apostles conferred on the whole Church, as is obvious from the real nature of its inner being, according to which it follows, that the existing representatives of the Church (i. e. the really regenerate) exercise the powers granted by the Lord to that Church; not, however, in any way which they may themselves think proper; but according to the intimations of that same Spirit, whom to know and to obey is essential for the believers.”<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Olshausen, in loco.* The same distinguished commentator observes,—“The Lord of this temple (the Church) names Peter as its guardian; he receives the key of it with full authority to use it, and consequently to grant admission or to shut out.”

## CHAPTER XVII.

Ver. 10. *How then say the Scribes that Elias must first come ?*

REFERENCE was frequently made by the Jewish Rabbies to the coming of Elias. It was a common saying in regard to any doubtful matter, — “Leave it till Elias come.”<sup>1</sup> — The coming of Elias was associated in the minds and teaching of the Rabbies with the resurrection of the dead and the advent of the Messiah. “The Holy Spirit brings us to the resurrection of the dead, and the resurrection of the dead comes upon the appearance of Elias of blessed memory.”<sup>2</sup> The disciples would seem to have understood the Saviour when speaking of *his own resurrection*, as if he were only referring to the resurrection in general, which they had heard from the Scribes was not to take place till the appearance of Elias.

<sup>1</sup> ידא מונח עד שיבא אליהו — *Shekalim* ii. 5; *Babha Metsia* iii. 4.

<sup>2</sup> ורוח הקדש מביאה לידי תחיית המתים ותחיית המתים בא על — *Sotah* ix. 15. The ancient Rabbies taught that Elias would first appear and announce the approaching resurrection of the dead, a little before the advent of the Messiah. They applied to him the prophecy of Nahum and Isaiah, “Behold upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace” (*Nah.* i. 15; *Isa.* lii. 7); understanding by the “good tidings” the blessedness which was to ensue upon the resurrection of the dead. *Manasseh ben Israel*, *De Res. Mor.* lib. I. c. ii., lib. II. c. iii., lib. III. c. vii.

Ver. 11. *And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things. But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them. Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.*

The Rabbies differed as to the special objects for which Elias would reappear before the resurrection. The tradition, according to Rabbi Joshua, was that he would remove those who had wrongfully entered, and restore those who had been wrongfully removed from the congregation of Israel. According to another, he was to introduce, but not remove. Another maintains that he was to settle differences. The majority, however, believed, as is mentioned in the preceding note, that he would come to establish peace on the earth.<sup>1</sup>

The Saviour teaches that the object of the coming of Elias was to "restore all things" (*ἀποκαταστήσει πάντα*); referring doubtless to the prophecy in Malachi,—"He shall turn<sup>2</sup> the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers," (*Sept.* "and the heart of a man to his neighbour"). The angel Gabriel intimated, before his birth, in what sense John the Baptist was to be Elias,—“He shall go before him (the Lord) *in the spirit and power of Elias*, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just” (Luke i. 17). As the full restoring or “restitution” of all things (*ἀποκατάστασις πάντων*) is reserved for the *second* coming of the Lord (Acts iii. 19—21), and as “the great and dreadful day of the Lord” is yet future, it may be doubted whether the mission of John the Baptist exhausted the prediction regarding Elias, and whether that prediction does not await its full accomplishment in connection with the Lord’s second appearing.

<sup>1</sup> *Edhioth* viii. 7.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *והשיב* *Sept.* *ἀποκαταστήσει*, — the same word which is used in the passage under consideration.

Ver. 25. *When he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers? Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.*

The "tribute" here referred to was the half-shekel levied for the service of the temple, and which, according to the Rabbies, every Israelite was bound to pay, though living upon alms, or obliged to beg or sell his garment for the money.

Rabbi Simeon claimed for the Jews in general a certain privilege which belonged only to the children of kings, on the ground that all the Israelites were such.<sup>1</sup> The thought in the text is similar. It is as if the Lord had said,—The children of kings are exempted from the tribute which is levied for the purposes of government. I am the Son of God, the Great King for whose service this tribute is collected, and ye, my disciples, are my brethren. I may therefore claim exemption for myself and you. But that we may not create a prejudice against my person and doctrine, or afford my enemies an occasion of misrepresenting me, although we are destitute of money, I will pay the tribute.

<sup>1</sup> "Princes may anoint their wounds (on the Sabbath) with oil of roses, as they are in the habit of so anointing themselves on week-days. Rabbi Simeon saith, All the Israelites are the children of kings" (כל ישראל בני מלכים הם). *Shabbath* xiv. 4.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

Ver. 17. *And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the Church.*

THE term “church” or “congregation” (צִיבוֹר *tsibhor*, כְּנֶסֶת *cheneseth*, כִּנְסֵיָה *chinseyah*, = ἐκκλησία, *ecclesia*) was in constant use among the Jews. It was applied by them both to the whole body of God’s people, and to any portion of them living in the same place, and meeting together for public worship. It was a saying of Rabban Gamaliel,—“Let those who employ themselves about the Church, do so for the sake of God.”<sup>1</sup> His predecessor Hillel had said,—“Separate not from the Church; neither trust in thyself (that thou art safe) till the day of thy death.”<sup>2</sup>—It may be remarked that ten male persons were considered necessary to constitute a church or congregation in any particular place; and of these ten, three formed the ruling body, or the rulers of the synagogue (ἀρχισυνάγωγοι).<sup>3</sup> The practice of referring a dispute to the Church when other attempts at obtaining a settlement failed, appears to have been common among the Jews. “If a dispute is to be settled,” says Buxtorf, “he who cannot obtain his right from his adversary, steps forward in the synagogue at evening prayers, and goes to the prayer-book from which the minister reads the service, and after shutting it, strikes it

<sup>1</sup> — וְכָל הַעוֹמְקִים עִם הַצִּבּוֹר יִהְיוּ עוֹמְקִים עִמָּתָם לִשְׁם שְׁמַיִם: — *Pirke Abhoth* ii. 2.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* ii. 4. — אַל תִּפְרוֹשׁ מִן הַצִּבּוֹר וְאֵל רַבָּנִן בְּעֶנְדְּךָ עַד יוֹם מוֹרֶךְ: — Care, however, must be taken that what we cleave to is indeed the Church of God, and not something else under that name and profession.

<sup>3</sup> *Lightfoot*, *Horæ Heb. et Tal.*, on Matt. iv. 23.

with his hand, saying, אָנִי בָלֵאֵי (*ani chelao*), ‘I shut it;’ as if he said, I put a bar upon the prayers till my adversary becomes reconciled to me. The prayers are then suspended until satisfaction is made. The congregation in such a case often return home without the service being finished, and may continue without public prayers for some days.”<sup>1</sup> In like manner, on the day previous to the Yom Kippur, or Day of Atonement, disputes that have failed in being amicably settled are brought before the Church by the party desirous of reconciliation. In this case, however, it is the party who has committed the offence that does so, while the Saviour directs the *injured* person to adopt the same means. “The offending party goes and asks forgiveness of the person he has wronged. If the latter refuse that forgiveness, which, as he hopes to be himself forgiven by God, he ought spontaneously to grant, the offender takes three others with him, and begs him again to be reconciled. If this fails, he takes ten persons (forming a congregation), and repeats his request. If still the injured person withhold his forgiveness, the offender is held justified and free from anything that might otherwise stand in the way of his obtaining forgiveness from God.”<sup>2</sup>

The Saviour directs the injured person to endeavour to bring the offender to a sense of his fault, not so much for his own benefit as for that of the offending brother, who, till he acknowledge his offence, is lying under sin. “If he shall hear thee, thou hast *gained* thy brother.” “On his account do it,” says Augustine, “that you may gain him. If in doing it you *gain* him, he had *perished* if you had not done it.”<sup>3</sup>

Ver. 17. *But if he neglect to hear the Church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican.*

With an idolater, or “heathen man,” a Jew was not to eat, though he might exchange with him the usual salutations.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *De Synagoga Judaica*, cap. viii.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* cap. xx. See also *Mill's British Jews*, Part ii. chap. vi.

<sup>3</sup> *In Evang. sec. Matt.* Sermon. xvi.

<sup>4</sup> *Gittin* v. 9.

If three were present at a meal, and one of these were an idolater, the *zimmūn*, or invitation to give thanks, was not to be said.<sup>1</sup> According to the author of Zohar, no intercourse was to be held with the person who neglected the study of the divine law ;<sup>2</sup> and an Israelite who ate and drank with those of another nation, was refractory and rebellious in the sight of God.<sup>3</sup> In like manner, with one who refused to come to a reconciliation with an offended party and to listen to the Church's counsel to that effect, no intercourse was to be kept up, though the usual civilities of life might still be observed.<sup>4</sup>

Ver. 20. *For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.*

It has already been remarked that, while ten male persons were sufficient to constitute a regular church or congregation among the Jews, three of these formed its court or ruling body. It is probable that to these synagogue-tribunals the Saviour here alludes, or, rather, to courts constituted in his own Church upon their model. Two or three disciples, meeting together by his authority and on his account, were to constitute a spiritual court, in which he himself would be present by his Spirit, to guide and sanction their decisions.<sup>5</sup> The

<sup>1</sup> *Berachoth* vii. 1.

<sup>2</sup> *Synopsis*, Tit. i.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* Tit. vii.

<sup>4</sup> The Saviour "admonished," says Calvin on the passage, "that the same order should be observed in his Church which had formerly been instituted under the law.—Because heathens and Publicans were then held in the greatest detestation by the Jews, he compares to such persons those impure and incorrigible men who yield obedience to no admonitions. Christ would not certainly command the heathen (or Gentiles, *ἔθνη*), of whom his Church was afterwards to be composed, to avoid themselves; nor is there now any reason why the faithful should shun tax-gatherers (*Publicanis*). But that he might be the more easily understood by the ignorant, he borrowed a form of speaking from the prevailing custom of the nation. The meaning is that we ought to have no intercourse (*nihil negotii*) with the despisers of the Church, until they repent."

<sup>5</sup> "Ubi tres," says Tertullian, "ecclesia est, licet laici,"—"where three are it is a church, though they be of the laity." *De Exhortatione Castitatis*.

promise, however, may apply to two or three assembled together for prayer in his name, or in the character of his disciples. "Where there are ten persons," says Rabbi Halaphtah, "who sit and exercise themselves in the Law, the Shechinah (or Divine Presence) dwells among them, as it is said, 'God standeth in the congregation of the gods' (ten composing a congregation).—And whence does it appear that the same take place if only three are present? Because it is said, 'He will judge in the midst of the gods.' And whence if there be but two? Because it is said, 'Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another, &c.' And whence if there be but one? Because it is said, 'Wherever I record my name I will come and bless you.'"<sup>1</sup> It will be observed that the Saviour here claims the divine attribute of omnipresence, and ascribes that to himself which the Jews were wont to predicate of the Shechinah or Divine Majesty.

Ver. 25. *But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.*

Traffic in slaves was carried on among the Jews as among other nations at that period. Speaking of the intermediate days in any of the great festivals, the Mishna says,—“People do not then buy houses, nor slaves, nor cattle, unless they are required for the feast, or unless the seller, not having sufficient to eat, may be under the necessity of disposing of them.”<sup>2</sup> By the law of Moses, the Jews might purchase slaves, or bondmen and bondwomen, of the *heathen*; but they could only hold their own countrymen as hired servants, and even them they were obliged to release in the year of jubilee. (Lev. xxv. 39, &c.) Whether, in the case before us, the family thus sold would be regarded as slaves or as hired

<sup>1</sup> *Pirke Abboth* iii. 6.

<sup>2</sup> אין לוקחים בתים עבדים ובהמה אלא לשוחד המועד או לשוחד המוכר שאין לו ניה יאכל: *Moedh Katan* ii. 4.



servants, would depend, first, on whether they were Israelites or heathens; and secondly, on what country they were sold into, whether the land of Israel or a country not subject to the law of Moses. "When a person sold his slave to a non-Israelite, or to be carried to a foreign country, the slave must be manumitted" (the Israelite master must re-purchase the slave, and give him his liberty, as the sale was illegal).<sup>1</sup> The case was different when an Israelite sold himself to a Gentile. "When a person sells himself and his children as slaves to a non-Israelite, he is not to be ransomed, but his children are to be ransomed after his death."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Gittin* iv. 6.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* iv. 9.

## CHAPTER XIX.

Ver. 3. *The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?*

THE disposition which the Jews manifested to put away their wives for the most trifling reasons will appear from the following extracts. "The school of Shammai said, A man shall not put away his wife unless he has found some uncleanness in her; as it is said, Because he hath found in her some matter of uncleanness (ערוֹת דבר 'ervath dabhar, —reading it 'uncleanness of behaviour,' and noting particularly the word ערוֹת 'uncleanness'). The school of Hillel said, He may put her away, if she have spoiled his food; because it is said, If he have found in her ערוֹת דבר (disjoining the words, and reading it 'uncleanness, or anything else'). Rabbi Akibhah said, A man may put away his wife, if he have found one more beautiful than she; for it is said, If she find no favour in his eyes."<sup>1</sup> "A person who has divorced his wife on account of an evil report, may not take her back; nor when he has divorced her on account of a vow."<sup>2</sup> "When a person divorces his wife because she is barren, he may not take her back, according to Jehudah; but the sages allow it."<sup>3</sup> "Should a husband say to his wife, Here is your bill of divorce, on condition that you wait on my father, or suckle my child, &c.—Should he say to her, Here is your bill of divorce, if I do not return within thirty days, &c."<sup>4</sup>

It will be observed from the first of these extracts that the grounds on which a man may divorce his wife constituted one

<sup>1</sup> *Gittin* ix. 10.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* iv. 7.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* iv. 8.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* vii. 6, 7.

of the subjects of dispute between the two famous Rabbinical schools that were still flourishing during the Saviour's ministry, those of Hillel and Shammai. The decisions of the former, which were generally, as in this case, the more indulgent, enjoyed the greater popularity, and were usually adopted.<sup>1</sup> Hence the insnaring question of the Pharisees. They seem to have thought that Jesus must either pronounce in favour of one or the other of these schools, and so either support a lax morality, or become less popular. Jesus, instead of doing either, leads them back to the original institution of marriage, and shows that the bond was intended by God to be indissoluble, and that divorce was only a permission under the Mosaic law, for which they should rather be humbled, than, as they were wont to do, make it the subject of triumph as a mark of the Divine regard to their nation.

<sup>1</sup> "Both schools," says Dr Jost, "continued their mutual opposition through several generations, and formed parties among their visitors. The voice of a Bath-Kol decided for the school of Hillel without rejecting that of Shammai as heretical. The modern Jews regulate their opinions, for the most part, according to the former." *Geschichte der Israeliten*, vol. i. p. 157. "Till the divine voice (Bath-Kol) came forth, it was lawful for any one to practise according to the weighty or light things of the school of Shammai, or according to the weighty or light things of the school of Hillel. There came forth a divine voice at Jabneh and said, The words of the one and of the other are the words of the living God, but the certain determination of the thing is according to the school of Hillel; and whosoever transgresseth against the words of the school of Hillel deserveth death." *Jer. Tal. Berachoth* f. 3, c. 2. (Lightfoot, *Harmony of the New Testament*, sec. viii.)

## CHAPTER XX.

Ver. 2. *And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.*

THE "penny," or denarius ( $\delta\eta\nu\acute{\alpha}\rho\iota\omicron\varsigma$  =  $\text{דנר}$  *zoos*, equivalent to about  $7\frac{3}{4}d.$  with us), would, according to the relative value of money, be an adequate remuneration for a labouring man's day's work. Sometimes labourers were hired for their victuals. "It once happened that Rabbi Jochanan ben Matthias said to his son, Go out and hire labourers for us. He went out and agreed with them for their victuals. But when he returned, his father said to him, My son, if thou shouldst provide for them according to the preparation of Solomon in his time, it should not suffice to meet thy engagement with them; for they are the children of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob."<sup>1</sup>

The kingdom of heaven, or the Church on earth viewed as preparatory to the heavenly state and including both the Jewish and Christian dispensations, is here compared to a vineyard. We find the author of Zohar employing the same comparison in regard to the study of the law. "Those who are merely about the skirts of the vineyard do not consider, and know not where is the place of beauty."<sup>2</sup>

Ver. 21. *And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.*

The allusion in this request of the mother of Zebedee's children seems to be to the appearance presented by the

<sup>1</sup> — צא ושכור לנו פועלין . הלך ופסק להם מזונות וגו' .  
*Babha Metsia* vii. 1.

<sup>2</sup> ואינהו בשולי כרמא לא אשגחן ולא ידעין לאן הוא אתר כמה  
*Idra Rabba*, sec. i. 2.— דיאות :

Sanhedrim, who sat in the form of a semicircle, the president or prince occupying the middle seat, with the two leading persons, the Father of the Council (אב בית דין *Abh beth din*) and the Sage (חכם *Khacham*) sitting, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.<sup>1</sup>

Ver. 26. *Whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister.*

By a "minister" (διάκονος) we are here to understand, an attendant or waiter (שמושק *shammâsh*), such as waited upon a party at dinner, and sometimes formed one of the party himself. "If the waiter (or attendant) has partaken of their meal, a quantity of the size of an olive (so that he can be included in the party of three), or if a Samaritan makes up the party, the invitation to unite in thanksgiving is said."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Sanhedrin* iv. 3.

<sup>2</sup> *Berachoth* vii. 1. "He who wishes to rule in the Church," says Origen in his homily on the passage, "ought to become the servant of all, that he may, with the humility of a servant, attend upon all in those things which pertain to salvation: and this the divine admonition teaches us. But we, either not understanding the divine will contained in the Scriptures, or despising the injunction of Christ, are such that we seem to exceed the haughtiness of the wicked princes of the world; and not only seek precedence like kings, but show ourselves terrible and difficult of access, especially to the poor, &c." How soon had the Church forgot the instructions of its Lord! Origen wrote scarcely two hundred years after Christ.

## CHAPTER XXI.

Ver. 7. *And [they] brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.*

AMONG the Jews, an ass appears to have been the only animal used by the common people in riding. In the rules regarding the daily prayers to be observed by persons travelling, the Mishna speaks only of that animal. "If a man is riding on an ass (at the time of prayer), he must dismount: if he cannot dismount, he must turn his face towards the Holy of Holies; and if he cannot turn his face, he is to direct his mind to that most holy place."<sup>1</sup>

The Jews have very generally understood the prophecy of Zechariah mentioned in the context as relating to the Messiah; and some of their writers have spoken particularly of the ass on which he was to ride.<sup>2</sup> A difficulty, however, was felt in reconciling this sign of lowliness with the prophetic declarations of his majesty and glory.<sup>3</sup> They knew not that

<sup>1</sup> *Berachoth* iv. 5, 6. In like manner it is said,—“A person who has seen the new moon, but is unable to go (to give evidence), must be brought mounted on an ass.” *Rosh Hashanah* i. 9.

<sup>2</sup> *Zohar Restitutus*, Syn. Tit. xi. See also *Gill's Prophecies respecting the Messiah*, chap. ix.

<sup>3</sup> It is said in the Talmud, — ואמר ר' אלכסנדראי ר' יהושוע בן לוי רמי כתיב וארי עם ענני שמיא כבר אנש ארי וכתיב עני ורוכב על חמור — חמור · זכו עם ענני שמיא · לא זכו עני ורוכב על חמור: — Rabbi Alexander said that R. Joshua ben Levi compared the Scripture, — ‘Behold, one like unto the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven,’ — with that other Scripture, — ‘Meek (or lowly), and sitting upon an ass.’ If they are pious, He will come with the clouds of heaven; but if not pious, — lowly and riding on an ass.” *Sanhedrin* xi. 33; apud *Relandi Analecta Rabbinica*.

it was necessary for Messiah to suffer before entering into his glory, that a state of humiliation, as the Sin-bearer, was to precede his glorious appearing as a Judge.

Ver. 8. *Others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.*

This was probably suggested by what was done by the Jews at the most joyous of all their festivals, the Feast of Tabernacles. This is the more likely, as the triumphant language which the people now employed in regard to Jesus bore a close resemblance to that which was used on those festive occasions. Speaking of that Feast, the compiler of the Mishna has the following words:—"And when do they wave the branches? At the words, 'Give thanks to the Lord,' at the beginning and end of the (118th) Psalm; and at the words,—'Save now, I beseech thee' הוֹשִׁיעָה נָא hoshi'anna, contracted into 'hosanna')." <sup>1</sup> Again: "How was the precept to take willow branches observed? There was a place below Jerusalem called Motsa (מוֹצָא): thither the people went down, and gathered large branches from the willows that grew there: these they brought and placed at the side of the altar, with their tips bending over its summit. While this was done, a blast, a long note, and a blast, were blown. Each day they went round the altar once, saying, Save now, I beseech thee, O Lord: O Lord, I beseech thee, send now prosperity הַנְּלִיכָהּ נָא אֱלֹהֵינוּ הוֹשִׁיעָה נָא אֱלֹהֵינוּ anna Jehovah, hoshi'anna, anna Jehovah, hatslikhanna)." <sup>2</sup> On consulting

וְיִכֶּן הָיוּ מְנַעֲנְעִין בַּהֲדוּדוֹ לַיהוָה תַּחֲלֵת וְכוּף וּבִאֵל יְהוָה  
הוֹשִׁיעָהּנָא דְּבָרֵי בֵּית הַלֵּל וּבֵית שְׁמַיָּא אֹמְרִים אֵף בִּגְמַל יְהוָה  
הַנְּלִיכָהּנָא : Succoth iii. 9. —

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* iv. 5. The ancient Jews appear to have understood this Psalm of the Messiah. The Saviour applies "The stone which the builders rejected, &c.," to himself. Schoetgen quotes Jarchi on Mic. v. 2, and Abarbanel on Zec. iv. 10, as applying it to the Messiah. The former

the Psalm from which these expressions are taken, it will be seen that it furnished another part of the people's acclamations on this occasion. It is there said, "Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord." That Psalm, as well as the Feast of Tabernacles, was now, in part at least, receiving its fulfilment, while the Word made flesh was dwelling, or rather tabernacling (ἐσκήνωσε) among men,—even he who came in the name of the Lord to save us. It will receive its full accomplishment when he shall come "the second time, without sin (not bearing sin), unto salvation;" and when "the tabernacle of God shall be with men, and he will dwell among them, and be their God."

Ver. 12. *And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves.*

It is said, "On the fifteenth day of Adar, they sat at the tables in the various cities; but on the twenty-fifth, in the temple."<sup>1</sup> According to the Talmud these persons sat in the temple with thirteen chests before them, one of which received the half-shekel due for the present year; another, that for the past year; a third, the money paid for doves, &c. Half-shekels were supplied for other money on the payment of a premium or discount. This charge for accommodating the people with half-shekels to pay the annual contribution for the offerings of the temple was called *kalbon* (קלבן, whence the name κολλυβισται, *kollybistæ*, money-changers), and became a regular source of gain. "Brothers who, after sharing the inheritance from their parents, have entered into partner-

however, in his comment on the passage, applies it to Israel (עם שדירה ששל בין הארמור). It is plain, however, that the Jews have regarded the Psalm as Messianic, that the people anciently understood it so, and that on the present occasion they applied it to Jesus as the Messiah, "the son of David."

<sup>1</sup> *Shekalim* i. 3.



ship, are not bound to pay the tithe of cattle while they are liable to the *kalbon*, but whilst they are liable to the payment of cattle-tithe, they are not subject to the *kalbon*.”<sup>1</sup> It was by the exaction of this *kalbon*, as well as the gainful traffic carried on in the temple-court in the animals required for sacrifice, and presided over by certain officers of the temple (see note, Luke xxii. 52), that the house of God was converted into a den of thieves.

Ver. 15. *And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; they were sore displeased.*

Children were accustomed, at the Feast of Tabernacles, to shake the palm-branch and to join the grown-up people in the ceremony. “A minor (a child under thirteen years of age), who understands how to shake the *loolabh*, is bound to perform that duty.”<sup>2</sup> Hence we find the children on this joyous occasion taking up the acclamations of the multitude, and crying, as at the feast, Hosanna; only now,—partly from hearing others, and partly, no doubt, through the special illumination of Him who hides these things from the wise and prudent and reveals them unto babes, and who was expected in the days of the Messiah to pour out of his Spirit even upon children,—they ascribe their Hosanna to Jesus as the Son of David, the Messiah.

Children of Levite families were sometimes employed in the temple, as in other things, so also in singing with the Levites. “No little boy enters the court (of Israel) or comes to the

<sup>1</sup> *Cholin* i. 7.

<sup>2</sup> *Succoth* iii. 15. Schoetgen shows from the Talmud that children were accustomed to repeat the Hosanna at the Feast of Tabernacles, and that those who met them were to answer them in the same joyous language. Instead of this, the chief priests and scribes, from their dislike to Jesus were angry with the children.

service, except while the Levites are standing and singing; neither do they play on the nabla or on the harp; but sing in order to add sweetness to the music.”<sup>1</sup>

Ver. 19. *And when he saw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig-tree withered away.*

In connection with the question as to the lawfulness of sowing under the branches of a tree over which vines are trained, it is asked in the Mishna, — “What is meant by the expression ‘a wild tree’ (אילן כרה) *ilan seràk*?” The answer is, — “All trees which are not fruit-bearing. Rabbi Meir saith, Excepting only the olive and the fig-tree, all trees are called wild trees. R. Josè saith, All trees with which it is not usual to plant entire fields (or orchards), are called wild trees.”<sup>2</sup> The fig-tree was not in itself an *ilan seràk* (אילן כרה), or wild tree; but here was one which at a time when figs might be expected upon it, the time of gathering the fruit (καρπὸς σὺκων, time of figs) having not yet come (Mark xi. 13), presented only leaves;—emblem of the barren and degenerate Church, whether Jewish or Gentile, “which is nigh unto cursing.” “I had planted thee a *noble vine*, wholly a right seed; how then art thou turned into the *degenerate plant* of a strange vine unto me?” Jer. ii. 21.

<sup>1</sup> *Erachin* ii. 6.

<sup>2</sup> *Chilaim* vi. 5. Schoetgen shows from the Rabbies that ripe fruit might be found on the fig-tree all through the year. Lightfoot thinks that the tree in question was one of the species called פרסיארת or בנות שוח, which ripen their fruit only in two or three years; and that the expression of Mark, “for the time of figs was not yet,”—indicates why the Saviour’s expectation was drawn to this tree in particular, the present not being the ordinary time of gathering figs, while this tree, from its being covered with foliage, showed that it belonged to the particular species mentioned, and therefore ought to have some of the second or third year’s fruit still upon it.

Ver. 25. *The baptism of John, whence was it ? from heaven, or of men ?*

The Jews were in the habit of using the term "heaven" for the Divine Being. "Let the fear of God (literally, 'the fear of heaven') be upon you."<sup>1</sup>

"Baptism" appears to have been connected with *doctrine*, from the habit of regarding both the Holy Spirit and the truth which proceeds from him, under the figure of *water*. "I will sprinkle clean water upon you." "I will pour out my Spirit upon you." "My doctrine shall drop as the rain." Hence the water drawn from Siloam, and poured out upon the altar at the Feast of Tabernacles, was viewed as at once the emblem of the Holy Ghost and the new doctrine to be introduced by the Messiah. On this account, doubtless, John came "baptizing with water."

Ver. 33. *Hear another parable : There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-press in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country : and when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.*

The Jews had two ways of renting land for cultivation ; the one, by the payment of a stipulated sum of money ; the other, by rendering to the owner a certain portion of the produce. In the former case, the farmer was called a *shochèr* (שוכר) ; in the latter, a *khochèr* (חוכר). The engagement in the text was of the latter kind, and the husbandmen were *khocherim*. The part of the produce rendered might be a half, a third, or a fourth of the whole, according to the stipulation.<sup>1</sup>—Where God establishes a church-state among a people, and bestows church-privileges upon them, he expects a return in kind. He bestows grace, and he expects the

<sup>1</sup> *Pirke Abhoth* i. 3. — ויהי מורא שמים עליכם

<sup>2</sup> *Prah* v. 5.

fruits of holiness. He imparts more or less of his Spirit, and he looks for the fruits of the Spirit accordingly. "Receive not the grace of God in vain."

A hedge might either be a fence (of stones, canes, &c.) or a trench. "What is a fence?" asks the Mishna. "A hedge ten hands high, or a trench ten hands deep and four wide."<sup>1</sup> "Should a trench ten hands deep and four wide traverse the vineyard, R. Eliezer ben Jacob saith, If it be open from one end of the vineyard to the other, it must be considered as running between two vineyards, and may be sown in; but if not, it must be considered as a *wine-press*.<sup>2</sup>

Ver. 44. *And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.*

The allusion seems to be to the manner in which Jewish criminals were stoned (see note on Acts vii. 59). The individual was first made to fall from an elevation upon a large stone laid there for the purpose. If he was not killed by the fall, the stone was taken up and cast upon him.<sup>3</sup> So with the Stone which the builders rejected. Appointed to be a sure foundation for sinners to build their hopes upon, and now made the headstone of the corner,—the bond of union to the entire Church of God,—Jesus of Nazareth, once crucified, but now risen and exalted, becomes, like Jerusalem, a burdensome stone to all who continue to reject him. "All that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it." (Zech. xii. 3.) "Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled even for a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him." (Ps. ii. 12.)

<sup>1</sup> *Chilaim* iv. 3, 4.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* v. 3.

<sup>3</sup> *Sanhedrin* vi. 3, 4.

## CHAPTER XXII.

Ver. 23. *The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him, saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.*

THE Sadducees, it has been already observed (note, Matt. iii. 7), probably derived their name from one Sadoc, a disciple of Antigonus of Socho. Antigonus, who is said to have received the oral law from Simeon the Just, the last of the Great Sanhedrim, taught his disciples that God was to be served from love rather than from the hope of reward. "Be not like servants," said he, "who serve their master for the sake of the wages they receive; but be like those who serve without any regard to wages; and let the fear of God be upon you."<sup>1</sup> This excellent sentiment, if not a little too refined,—as we are certainly not forbidden to have respect to the recompense of the reward, but the contrary,—was so far perverted by two of his disciples, Sadoc and Baithos, that they afterwards taught that there existed no future state at all (see Acts xxiii. 8). It was this denial of the future existence of the soul that led to the denial of the resurrection of the body. As, from the composite nature of man, the former involves the latter, the Lord Jesus shows from the Books of Moses, to which the Sadducees attached peculiar authority, that the patriarchs still live, and that consequently there must be a resurrection from the dead.

אל תהיו כעבדים המשמשין את הרב על מנת לקבל פרס אלא היו  
כעבדים המשמשין את הרב על מנת שלא לקבל פרס ויהי מורא שמים  
עליכם: *Pirke Abhoth* i. 3. —

Ver. 28. *Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven ? for they all had her.*

The law of the Levirate, as it is usually termed, obliging a man to marry his brother's widow, should he have died childless, is contained in Deut. xxv. 5—11. This law is called by the Jews the *Yebhoom* (יבום), and has an entire treatise devoted to it in the Mishna. The objection to the doctrine of the resurrection which the Sadducees founded upon this practice of *Yebhoom*, indicates the carnal nature of the views entertained by the Pharisees on that subject.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Manassch ben Israel, who, in his Treatise on the Resurrection, endeavours to prove from reason, Scripture, and the authority of the ancient Jews, that the righteous after that event shall perform corporeal functions and enjoy corporal pleasures, acknowledges the force of the objection grounded on the practice of *Yebhoom*; observing that, while on the view of Moses Gerundensis, viz. that the resurrection-state will afford no place for carnal and corporeal action, the objection disappears, yet the difficulty may perhaps be otherwise met on the supposition that, according to Zohar, souls were originally created in pairs, and that thus one man can only have one true, proper, and divinely-appointed wife, others being only married as the effect of sin and the result of human counsel (*licet quis cum diversis et variis sese connubio jungat, una tamen vera et propria ejus est conjux; eaque cuique dabitur in resurrectione mortuorum*). He wonders that Abarbanel and other masters have not discussed the question. The Prophet like unto Moses settled it long ago.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

Ver. 2. *The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat : all therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do ; but do not ye after their works : for they say, and do not.*

THERE was usually in connection with a synagogue a school or college (בית המדרש *beth ham-midrash*), in which religious questions were discussed, and expositions of the law delivered, by the Scribes and such of the Pharisees as occupied the place of Rabbi or teacher. "R. Nehooniah ben Hakanah used to pronounce a short prayer when he entered the Beth Hammidrash (college), and again when he left it. They asked him, What occasion is there for this prayer? He answered, When I enter, I pray that no offence may arise on my account (that I may not cause any one to stumble); and when I go out, I give thanks for my lot (that I occupy the place of a student and teacher of the law)." <sup>1</sup> The principal college was that which met at Jerusalem in the chamber of hewn stone (בזית *gazith*), and was afterwards transferred to Jabneh, or Jamnia. There the principal doctors and masters of the traditions assembled, and from their decisions there was no appeal. — Even the most eminent of these Rabbies, however, sometimes "said and did not." "Rabban Gamaliel bathed on the first night of his wife's death. His disciples said to him, Rabbi, hast thou not taught us that a mourner is not to bathe on the first night? He answered, I am not like other men: I am sick. When his slave Tabi died, he received visits of condolence. His disciples said to him, Rabbi, hast

<sup>1</sup> *Berachoth* iv. 1.

thou not taught us that visits of condolence are not to be received for slaves? He answered them, My slave Tabi was not like other slaves: he was pious.”<sup>1</sup>

Ver. 4. *For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers.*

That the Rabbies by their decisions imposed heavy burdens upon the people appears throughout the Mishna, and is indeed acknowledged by themselves. This was very specially the case with the school of Shammai. Thus it is said, “In three things Rabban Gamaliel decides in aggravation (or making the burden heavy) like the school of Shammai: viz. It is forbidden to cover or place the pots of victuals in a hot place on the eve of the festival; also on the Sabbath, &c. He decided in alleviation (lightening the burden) in respect to the three following things, &c.”<sup>2</sup> Hence the mention of “the weighty and light things of the school of Shammai, and the weighty and light things of the school of Hillel.”—In regard to their not moving the burdens themselves, it is not clear whether their not *bearing* them, or not *helping others* to bear them, is intended. The former seems more natural. “They say and do not.” Such, with a few exceptions, seems to have been the character of the great mass of Jewish teachers at that period.<sup>3</sup>

Ver. 5. *But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments.*

The use of phylacteries (תפילין *tephillin*) seems to have occupied, in our Saviour's time, as it does still, an important

<sup>1</sup> *Berachoth* ii. 6, 7.

<sup>2</sup> *Yom Tobh* ii. 6.

<sup>3</sup> Lightfoot quotes a passage from the Jerusalem Talmud in which a cunning wicked man (רשע צרום) is said to be one of the things that destroy the world, such a person being understood by some Gemarists to be “one who prescribes light things for himself, and heavy ones for others.”



place in the religion of the Jews. It is founded on a misconception of the command given in Ex. xiii. 9, and Deut. vi. 8, — “Thou shalt bind them (the commandments) for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.” Taking the words in their literal meaning, the Jews wrote certain portions of the law in Hebrew on four slips of parchment, which they enclosed in a leathern case, and wore at certain times on their forehead and their left hand, to which they attached them by leathern strings. In the phylactery for the head,<sup>1</sup> which was to form a cube, they made four compartments, into each of which they put a separate slip. Those for the hand had but one cavity, and were of an oblong figure. The passages which were written on the slips were Ex. xiii. 1—10; also 11—16; Deut. vi. 4—9; and xi. 13—21. In the phylactery for the hand,<sup>2</sup> the texts might either be written on four different slips, or on a single oblong one, in four columns. The phylacteries were to be worn only in the *day-time*; because the command, as it stands in the Hebrew, is, “from days to days;” and only on *week-days*; because they were to be used for “a sign,” which the Sabbath is of itself. “Women, slaves, and children below thirteen years of age,” as well as “those who had a corpse in the house, were exempt from the use of phylacteries.”<sup>3</sup> As the phylacteries are worn with the professed view of keeping the wearer in remembrance of the divine commands, they should properly be worn all the day; but as this would be inconvenient, the Rabbies have ordered them to be used only at the time of morning prayers, which commonly last about an hour and a half, or, with the most strict Jews, three hours or more. Many modern Jews, however, with the view of separating themselves from the world, and enjoying, as they suppose, close communion with God in their studies, wear their phylacteries from morning to evening.<sup>4</sup> The phylactery

<sup>1</sup> תפילין של ראש      <sup>2</sup> תפילין של יד      <sup>3</sup> *Berachoth* iii. 1, 3.

<sup>4</sup> *Margoliouth's Modern Judaism Investigated*, chap. iii.

for the hand is put on first, the wearer placing it on his left arm opposite the heart, and securing it there by winding the thong seven times round the arm, while he repeats the following blessing,—“Blessed art thou, O Lord our God, King of the Universe, who hast sanctified us with thy precepts and commanded us to wear phylacteries.” The phylactery for the head is then taken and secured by the thong exactly in the centre between the eyes, while the following blessing is said,—“Blessed art thou, O Lord our God, King of the Universe, who hast sanctified us with thy commandments, and hast given us the commandment of the phylacteries.—Blessed be the name of the glory of his kingdom for ever and ever. — And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, and in judgment, and in lovingkindness, and in mercy. I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness, and thou shalt know the Lord.” Every time the wearer says, “I will betroth thee”—he winds the end of the thong three times round the middle finger of his left hand.<sup>1</sup> The use of phylacteries has been considered of such importance that it has been styled by the modern Jews one of the three “Fundamental principles of Judaism.”<sup>2</sup> In Zohar, rewards are attached to the use, and punishment threatened to the neglect, of them.<sup>3</sup> Kimchi, in his commentary on the Psalms, says that “whoever observes the precept regarding Tephillin (or phylacteries), the Scripture imputes it to him as if he meditated on the law of God day and night.”<sup>4</sup> It is acknowledged, however, that their use is rather to be derived from the oral than from the written law.<sup>5</sup> The Caraites, who

<sup>1</sup> *Margoliouth's Modern Judaism Investigated*, chap. iii. See also *Mill's British Jews*, Part I. chap. i.; and *Buxtorf, De Syn. Jud.* cap. iv.

<sup>2</sup> *Margoliouth's Mod. Jud.* chap. i.      <sup>3</sup> *Synopsis*, Tit. ii.      <sup>4</sup> *Psalms* i.

<sup>5</sup> “The law,” says Manasseh ben Israel, “commands that phylacteries (תפילין *Tephillin*) be put between the eyes and tied on the hands for a sign. But it does not explain what phylacteries properly are, nor what the word Totaphoth (טוטפות ‘frontlets’) signifies. And because all can by

reject tradition, never used them. The manner of using them, among the Rabbinical Jews, appears not to be uniform. As used at present, they are not mentioned either by Josephus, nor by Joseph ben Gorion. No notice is taken of them in the Prophets or the Apocrypha. Those worn in the time of Jerome appear to have been quite different from those in modern use.<sup>1</sup>

The word here rendered "borders" (κράσπεδα, *craspeda*), should rather have been translated "fringes," being intended to denote the "fringes" (צִיִּצִית *tsitsith*) spoken of in Numbers xv. 38, where their use is enjoined on the Israelites, in order to remind them of their obligation to keep all God's commandments. They were to be made of blue, and worn on the four corners of their garment. At a later period, the Jews made a special garment for the purpose of attaching fringes to it, which they commonly call *Talith* (טְלִית "a garment"), or *Arba canphoth* (אַרְבַּע כַּנְפוֹת "four corners"). It is generally made of white wool, in the form of a shawl or scarf, about three feet long and one wide for an adult, with an opening in the centre by which it is put over the head, so that one part of it falls upon the breast and the other upon the back. The fringes must be made of white lamb's wool, each being composed of eight threads about a quarter of a yard long, one of these being wound so many times round the rest and made into five knots. The lesser *Talith* just described (טְלִית קטן *Talith katon*) must be put on immediately after awaking in the morning, while the following blessing is repeated, — "Blessed art thou, O Lord our God, King of the Universe, who hast sanctified us by thy precepts, and hast given to us

no means agree upon such a matter, we must listen to the Mishna and oral law." *Conciliator*, quoted by Margoliouth, *ut supra*.

<sup>1</sup> "Hoc Pharisei, male interpretantes, scribunt in membranis decalogum Mosi, id est, decem verba legis: complicantes ea et ligantes in fronte, et quasi coronam capiti facientes: ut semper ante oculos moverentur: quod usque hodie Indi et Persæ et Babylonii faciunt; et qui hoc habuerit, quasi religiosus in populis iudicatur." *Comment. in Matthæum*, in loco.

the precept of fringes." This, which is sometimes made in the form of a waistcoat, and used as an inner garment, is worn constantly. The great Talith (טלית גדול *Talith Gadhol*) is worn above the clothes, and only during prayers. It is to be put upon the head, and kept there from the commencement of morning prayers to the end, though some, as in England, wear it carelessly over their shoulders as a scarf. The Caraites make their Talith and fringes in a different manner and of different materials from the Rabbinites, and wear them only at morning prayer. The Jews in Poland, Russia, and Jerusalem, are said to have their *Talith Katon* made very long, and so that the fringes are presented to view from under their clothes. To wear long fringes is esteemed a mark of superior piety.<sup>1</sup> The precept enjoining their use is considered one of the fundamental principles of Judaism; and great benefits are believed to flow from it.<sup>2</sup> Jesus, as a Jew, made under the law, doubtless wore the fringes on his garment in conformity with the precept, and in token of his complete obedience.<sup>3</sup> He put on righteousness as a garment, that he might have such a garment wherewith to clothe the sinner, according to his title, "The Lord our Righteousness." Too often, however, they were worn by his countrymen for religious display.

<sup>1</sup> *Margoliouth, Mod. Jud.* chap. vii.—ix.

<sup>2</sup> "He who is not clothed in a fringed garment," says the author of Zohar, "in *this* world, is clothed in filthy garments in the world to come." "He who goes forth from his house, clad in a fringed garment, and furnished with phylacteries, is accompanied to the synagogue by two angels; the evil angel departs from his gate; and with those two he follows the steps of the divine glory, and hears the benedictions which they pronounce upon him." *Synopsis*, Tit. ii.

<sup>3</sup> This was no doubt the reason why the diseased sought to touch the "hem (κρασπεδον, 'fringe') of his garment."

Ver. 7. [*They love*] *greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.*

A saying of Rabbi Zadok would seem to corroborate this charge against the Pharisaical Jews. "Do not make the crown (i. e. do not assume the profession of superior piety or knowledge of the law as a Rabbi) in order to aggrandize thyself by it."<sup>1</sup> "Rabbi" began to be used in the Saviour's time, as the ordinary title of Jewish teachers and learned men, and of course indicated superior devotedness to the study and observance of the law. The title of *Rabban* implied a still higher degree, and was only given to some of the more eminent doctors, as Gamaliel. The title of Rabbi was greatly affected by the Pharisees, and, at least in a later period, bestowed by authority and with considerable ceremony.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Pirke Abhoth* iv. 5. — אל תעש נטרה להתגדל בה

So in Siphre, quoted by Maimonides on San xi. 1.—"Lest thou shouldst say, I learn the law that I may be rich, that I may be called Rabbi."

<sup>2</sup> The author of *Zohar* attributes great merit to the person who has attained to the degree of master or Rabbi, and who teaches according to the traditions; but threatens with punishment the man who has not obtained that degree and yet teaches. *Synopsis*, Tit. i. Lightfoot observes that at the time of the Saviour's appearance on earth, the titles of Rabban and Rabbi commenced, Rabban Simeon the son of Hillel being the first president of the Sanhedrim that bore a title. The bestowment of the title of Rabbi, according to Godwin, was as follows. The person was first a learner, scholar or disciple (תלמיד *Talmidh*). After acquiring a certain proficiency, he was by imposition of hands (כמיכותר *semichuth*) made a fellow or companion of the Rabbies (חבר *khabhèr*). Afterwards, when considered worthy to teach, he received the degree of Rabbi. (*Moses and Aaron*, Book I. chap. vii.) Placed on an elevated chair, there were delivered to him a key and a writing tablet, the hands of certain delegates of the Sanhedrin were placed on his head, and his title as a Rabbi was proclaimed. This imposition of hands might, however, be dispensed with. *Jennings' Jewish Antiquities*, Book I. chap. vii.

Ver. 9. *And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.*

“Father” was another title given to Jewish teachers. Hence the name of one of the subdivisions of the Mishna, פירקי אבות *Pirke Abhoth*, “chapters of the fathers,” as containing the sayings of many of the Rabbinical doctors. Thus also we meet with “Abba Saul,” or “Father Saul,” “Abba Goryom,” “Abba Guryah,” &c.<sup>1</sup>

Ver. 13. *But woe unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.*

The “kingdom of heaven” was that New Testament Church, of which Jesus Christ was constituted King and Head, and of which it is said in Acts ii. 47, “The Lord added to the Church daily such as should be (or rather such as were) saved” (σωζομένους). The Scribes and Pharisees held not only the key of instruction but of discipline. Persons confessing Jesus to be the Messiah they cast out of the Synagogue. They enforced the injunction of Hillel — “Separate not from the Church.”<sup>2</sup> To follow Jesus, which was really to enter the kingdom of heaven, they considered such a separation.

<sup>1</sup> The Rabbies required an equal reverence to be paid to them by their scholars or disciples as was paid to God. The book of Zohar contains a saying of the sages to this effect: — “Every one ought to fear his master (Rabbi or teacher) as God himself: hence none is to pray behind his master’s back, as this would indicate that he has not so much reverence for his master as he has for God.” *Synopsis*, Tit. ii.

<sup>2</sup> *Pirke Abhoth* ii. 4. — אל תפריש מן הציבור

Ver. 14. *Woe unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.*

It was a saying of Rabbi Zadok, — “Do not make the crown (i. e. do not assume the title of a Rabbi or a religious person) as a hatchet to dig with,” — that is — as a means of obtaining a living.<sup>1</sup> Hence we may infer that such sinister purposes were by no means unfrequent. Schoetgen shows, from the Jerusalem Talmud, that the Pharisees were known to consult with children, on the decease of a father, how to deprive the widow of the property left by her husband. The “plague” or “stroke” of the Pharisees (מכת פירושין) would seem to have been a familiar expression.<sup>2</sup>

Those who wished to make a greater show of devotion would make long prayer, partly by going through the whole of the eighteen daily prayers called *Amidah* (עמידה), while others might only use a summary of them; and partly by remaining so much longer than others in the synagogue both before and after the daily service. “The men of ancient days,” says the Mishna, “used to pause a full hour before they began to pray, in order to direct their minds to the Deity.”<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Pirke Abhoth* iv. 5. — ולא קרדום לחפור בה — To dig with a hatchet may sound strange to English ears; but the practice appears to be quite common in the East. Dr Bonar, in his “Desert of Sinai,” says — “The ground was first broken up with an axe or hatchet,” p. 293. And again — “We came upon a ploughed field, where there was a man with an axe cleaving the baked soil,” p. 309.

<sup>2</sup> *Hore' Heb. et Tal.* in loco.

<sup>3</sup> *Berachoth* v. 1. In Zohar a reward is held out to the person who dwells long upon the last letter in the word אֶחָד (*ekhadh*, “one”) while reciting the Shema', “Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord.” *Synopsis*, Tit. ii. From the same source it is easy to see how the Scribes and Pharisees might, under the garb of sanctity and devotion, “devour

Ver. 15. *Woe unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.*

It is given as one of the sayings of the men of the Great Synagogue, who are said to have received the oral law from the prophets—"Make many disciples."<sup>1</sup> Obedience to this injunction would lead to an endeavour to make proselytes among the heathen. The Rabbies, however, were not to teach a proselyte the law unless he were holy and practised the commandments.<sup>2</sup> The proselyte, therefore, must either have become a thorough Pharisee, or be left in ignorance. Rabbi Akibhah, one of the most famous of the Rabbinites, and the principal supporter of the notorious Barcocheba, who gave himself out for the Messiah, was a proselyte.

Ver. 16. *Woe unto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing ; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor !*

In the Mishna we have an example of a Rabbi swearing by the temple. "By this house (the temple) her hand was

widows' houses," by turning to their own advantage such statements as the following:—"To those who give stipend to the teachers of the Law, the Holy Blessed One imputes it as if they made those teachers." "He who gives alms, and is otherwise of service to those who study the Law, merits riches both in this world and the next." "Whoever does not honour the Law and those who study in it, is the first to be judged at the Feast of the New Year." "Who give abundantly to the students of the Law, their reward comes upon their own head."

<sup>1</sup> *Pirke Abhoth* i. 1. — והעמידו רלמיריה רבים — The Roman Satirist has thus recorded the zeal of the Jews in making proselytes:—

——— Multo plures sumus, ac veluti te

Judæi cogemus in hanc concedere turbam.

"In point of numbers we do far exceed you ;

And, like the Jews, we 'll force you to fall in

And join our company."

*Hor. Sat. I. iv.*

<sup>2</sup> *Zohar, Synopsis, Tit. i.*



not removed from my hand, from the time the heathen entered Jerusalem, until they departed from it.”<sup>1</sup> It has been already noticed that certain oaths were not considered binding. (See note on Matt. v. 34.)

Ver. 19. *Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?*

The law declared—“Whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy”—i. e. sanctified or set apart to a sacred use (Ex. xxix. 37). The Mishna, however, says,—“The altar sanctifies what is suitable to it.”<sup>2</sup> The general opinion was that blood, and the wine used for drink offerings, might be removed from the altar, as not sanctified by it; though Rabban Gamaliel maintained that nothing laid on it might be withdrawn.

“The altar sanctifieth the gift.” In the person of the Son of God, the altar of his Divine nature so sanctified the offering up of his soul and body to God as a sacrifice for sin, as both to make a full atonement, and present a sweet smelling savour; while our imperfect services, offered to God through him, and our persons united to him by faith, are sanctified and accepted also.—“Behold, O God, our shield; and look on the face of thine Anointed.”

Ver. 23. *Woe unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.*

The decision of the elders was—“Whatsoever is eaten, and is preserved, and has its increase from the ground, is subject

<sup>1</sup> *Chethubhoth* ii. 9. —“אמר ר' זכריה בן הקנב המעון הזה לא זזה וט”

<sup>2</sup> *Zebhakkim* ix. 1. — המזבח מקדש את הראוי לו

to tithes.”<sup>1</sup> Besides such produce, there were articles the tithing of which was doubtful, and for which only a second tithe and a small heave-offering were appointed by the Sanhedrim.<sup>2</sup> From the Mishna it appears that the common people were negligent in the payment of tithes and heave-offerings (see note on Matt. x. 11). The Pharisees, professing to be exact observers of the law, not only paid tithe for all that was tithable, but even for what was doubtful, or only tithable by the decision of the elders.—The distinction between the weightier and lighter matters of the law has been noticed at chap. v. 19. The Saviour teaches that moral duties constituted the weightier matters, while the Scribes and Pharisees, in general, gave precedence either to the mere study of the law, or to the practice of minute prescriptions and external forms. “These are things,” says the Mishna, “for which a man is rewarded both in this world and the next,—honouring his parents, showing mercy, making peace between man and man; and the study of the law is equal to them all.”<sup>3</sup>

Ver. 24. *Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.*

The reference here is to the practice of filtering wine. It is known that the expression, “strain *at*,” was intended to be “strain *out*,” and originally was thus printed. How the Rabbies strained out the gnat, both in what they taught and

<sup>1</sup> כל שהוא אוכל ונשמר וגדוליו מן הארץ חייב במעשרות — *Ma'asaroth* i. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Hence the Treatise in the Mishna called *Demai*, or things doubtful. Godwin observes, from Moses Kotsensis, that a hundred and thirty years before our Saviour's appearance on earth, corruption so prevailed among the Jews, that the payment of tithes was very generally neglected; and that hence the Sanhedrim, in the days of John Hyrcanus, both appointed more faithful overseers over the tithes, and instituted the laws relating to things doubtful, as mentioned above. *Moses and Aaron*, Book vi. ch. iii.

<sup>3</sup> *Peah* i. 1. — ותלמוד רודה כנגד כולם

what they did, may be seen, as in other things, so in their rules regarding the Sabbath. On this very subject of filtering wine, "Rabbi Eliezer saith, People may hang a wine-strainer (over a vessel) on the festival, and (after it has been previously suspended) they may pour wine into it on the Sabbath. But the sages say, They may neither spread a wine-strainer on the festival, nor pour wine into it on the Sabbath; but they may pour into it on the festival after it has been previously spread. They may pour water on lees to render them thinner; and also strain wine through a cloth or an Egyptian hamper; and pass an egg through a mustard-strainer. They may also mix honey-wine on the Sabbath. R. Jehudah saith, They may mix it on the Sabbath in a goblet; on the festival, in a basin (a larger quantity); and, in the intermediate days of a festival, in a cask."<sup>1</sup> Thus they "strained out the gnat." And, in connection with the same subject of the Sabbath, is not the following an example of swallowing a camel? "If a building tumble down, and it be doubtful if any person be buried beneath the ruins or not; if it be doubtful whether he be dead or alive; or [if it be doubtful] *whether it be a Gentile or an Israelite*,—the ruins may be removed from above him on the Sabbath,"<sup>2</sup> implying that, were there no doubt that the person beneath the ruins were a Gentile, he must be suffered to remain and perish.

Ver. 27. *Woe unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness.*

The Jews were careful to keep the tombs whitewashed in order that they might be so distinguished that persons might not contract uncleanness by coming in contact with them.

<sup>1</sup> *Shabbath* xx. 1, 2.

<sup>2</sup> *Yomah* viii. 7.

“On the fifteenth day of Adar—they whitewash the tombs.”<sup>1</sup>  
Striking picture of a foul heart under a fair profession!

Ver. 34. *Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and some of them ye shall kill and crucify, &c.*

“Wise men” and “scribes” were terms by which those who were versed in the law were frequently designated by the Jews. Thus the city where R. Josè ben Kisma dwelt is called by him “a city of wise men and scribes.”<sup>2</sup>—“When Jesus ascended up on high, he gave gifts unto men; and he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers.” (Eph. iv. 8—11.)

Ver. 38. *Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.*

The “house” was the term by which the Jews very commonly designated the temple. “The mountain of the house” (הר הבית *Har hab-baith*) was the name given to the whole of the sacred enclosure.<sup>3</sup> The Jews, in speaking of the destruction of the temple, use the very terms in which the Saviour here declares that event as about to take place. “From the day that the house of the sanctuary was made desolate” is a frequent expression in the writings of the Rab-

<sup>1</sup> *Shekalim* i. 1. — ומיניין את הקברות — That the picture here presented was true of a vast proportion of the Scribes and Pharisees seems to have been acknowledged by the Jews themselves. Schoetgen has adduced the following passages from the Rabbins:—“There are ten portions of hypocrisy in the world; nine are in Jerusalem, and the tenth is in all the rest of the world” (*Midrash Esther*, sec. i. fol. 101. 4). “Be not afraid of Pharisees, nor of non-Pharisees; but be afraid of the painted ones, who are like Pharisees, but their deeds are the deeds of Zimri, and yet they hope for the reward of Phinchas” (*Sota*, fol. 222). “They (the Pharisees who walked with their heads bent down, and thus frequently struck them against a wall,—hence called נִקְפֵי פָּנִים)—did not do this for the glory of God, but that they might deceive men.” *Aruch*, fol. 127. 4.

<sup>2</sup> של חכמים ושל סופרים

<sup>3</sup> *Middoth* ii. 1.

bins. "Since the house of the sanctuary was made desolate, the pious men and the sons of nobles are ashamed." <sup>1</sup>—Rabbi Simeon, in Zohar, says that Elias foretold to R. Chija, that Jerusalem and all the schools of the sages would be made desolate.<sup>2</sup> This is a fiction. But Jesus of Nazareth openly foretold to the inhabitants of Jerusalem themselves that such an event would soon befall their city and temple for their rejection of their King and Saviour. Israel is still, alas! in unbelief, and their house still lies desolate. But they shall yet say, "Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord." The Lord hasten it in his time!

<sup>1</sup> *Sotah* x. 15.—"משחרב בית המקדש וגו'

The author of Zohar observes that "Jerusalem was not made desolate till they neglected the law;" and says elsewhere, that the place where the ungodly dwell is called "desolated" (חרוב). *Synopsis*, Tit. i. Josephus says that the temple, from the wickedness and mutual slaughter committed in it, had ceased to be a place of God (θεοῦ χῶρος), before Titus ordered his soldiers to level it with the ground. *Jewish War*, V. i. 3; VII. i. 1.

<sup>2</sup> *Synopsis*, Tit. i.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

Ver. 20. *But pray ye that your flight may not be in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day.*

THE ground of this admonition in respect to the Sabbath, was the obligation under which the Jews felt themselves not to travel on that day beyond a certain limit. The greatest distance to which the Rabbinical regulations allowed a man to go from his domicile on the day of rest, was 2000 cubits or paces. He who wished to go further was obliged to deposit food for two meals in some particular place before the coming in of the Sabbath; by doing which he was, in law, entitled to have that particular place considered as his domicile, so that he might then go 2000 paces beyond it. The food which was thus deposited was called '*erubh*' (ערוב), or commixture, because employed so to combine places and limits as to render that lawful on the Sabbath which would not otherwise be so. A case such as that to which the Saviour here refers is supposed in a passage of the Mishna, and which may serve for illustration. "A man may deposit his '*erubh*' upon conditions, and say, If the Gentiles (an invading army) come from the east, my '*erubh*' shall stand good for the west; if they come from the west, my '*erubh*' shall stand good for the east; if they shall come from both quarters, my '*erubh*' is towards the place whither I shall wish to go."<sup>1</sup> By this method a person could escape to a greater distance from danger without infringing the regulations regarding the Sabbath rest. It is from this rule that we meet with the expression, "A Sabbath-day's

<sup>1</sup> '*Erubhin* iii. 5.

journey;" the distance of 2000 cubits having been fixed upon, from the supposition that it was just so far from the ark that the tents of the Israelites were pitched during their abode in the wilderness, so that on the Sabbath they had only that distance to travel in order to be present at the tabernacle-worship. See Joshua iii. 4.

As the direction in the text was addressed to the disciples, it is to be inferred that the Sabbath, as a day of rest, was to be of permanent obligation in the Christian Church; and that while even necessary journeys were to be deprecated as an evil if extending beyond a certain moderate limit,—all unnecessary travelling on that day, as a thing foreign to its spirit and object, was to be avoided as much under the New as under the Old Testament dispensation. They were to pray that the time of their flight might be such that "neither religion nor the roughness of the road and the shortness of the days might impede or delay their haste;"<sup>1</sup> that they might avoid "transgression of the law if they endeavoured to flee and imminent death if they remained."<sup>2</sup>

Ver. 41. *Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.*

"These are the works," says the Mishna, "which a woman is bound to do for her husband. She must grind corn, and bake, &c. If she brought him one bondwoman (or the value of one as her dowry) she need not grind, &c."<sup>3</sup> Two women were accustomed to grind together at the hand-mill. "If there are two women (of the common people grinding together in the house of a Pharisee), the house is rendered unclean between them; for the one grinds and the other supplies with corn."<sup>4</sup> Of two women thus working together at

<sup>1</sup> Calvin, in loco.

<sup>2</sup> Jerome.

<sup>3</sup> — "אילו נלאכות שהאשה עושה לבעלה מוחנת וגו' Chethubhoth v. 5.

<sup>4</sup> היו שתיים בין כך ובין כך הבית טמא שאחת מוחנת ואחת משמשת: Taharoth vii. 1. —

the mill, when the time for the predicted destruction of the city should arrive, one, being a Christian and taking advantage of the Saviour's warning, should, by a kind Providence, effect her escape, while the other should remain and perish; and when that still more solemn event should come, of which the other was the foreshadowing,—the second and glorious appearance of the Lord,—the one should be caught up into the clouds to meet him in the air, while the other, found in impenitence and unbelief, should be left to perish in the judgment of that day.



## CHAPTER XXV.

Ver. 32. *And he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats.*

IN the Mishna it is said, "At the new year all that come into the world pass before Him (namely, God) as sheep" (that is, to be judged for the works of the previous year).<sup>1</sup> It would seem that at the time of our Saviour, or not long after, it was the doctrine of the Jewish teachers that at four periods in the year the world is judged,—the Passover, Pentecost, the new year, and the feast of Tabernacles. At the new year the destiny of each individual is still supposed to be fixed for the ensuing year according as his good or bad actions have preponderated, unless the sentence is modified by his repentance during the period that intervenes between new year's day and the day of Atonement.—In the text it would seem that the Saviour refers more especially to the judgment of those nations to whom the Gospel has been preached.

<sup>1</sup> — בראש השנה כל באי העולם עוברים לפניו כבני מרון  
*Rosh Hashshanah* i. 2.

Ver. 35. *For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.*

According to the Jewish teachers, "showing mercy" was one of those things of which men reap the fruit both in this world and in that which is to come.<sup>1</sup> This virtue, according

אלו דברים שאדם אוכל פירותיהן בעולם הזה והקץ קיימת לו לעולם הבא. כיבוד אב ואם וגמילות חסדים והבאת שלום בין אדם לחבירו ותלמוד תורה כנגד כולם: — *Peah* i. 1. The favour with which God regards those who show kindness to the poor, and the reward which awaits them, as well the opposite conduct and its consequences, are frequently set forth in the book Zohar. "When Divine judgments are raging in the world, the Holy and Blessed One sends a certain gift to the man whom he loves, namely, a poor person whom he may assist and benefit; which, if he does, God marks him with a sign of benignity; and when judgment comes upon the world, the destroying angel beholds the sign, and forbears to touch him." "Angelic princes receive a charge over those who visit and instruct the poor, and who comfort the needy and the afflicted." "To him who pities the poor and gives them of his substance, God will repay double." "He who refreshes not the soul of the poor in this world, the Holy and Blessed One will not refresh his soul in the world to come." *Synopsis*, Tit. iii. That kindness, however, which Jesus will reward in the day of his appearing, is that which is shown to his disciples as such. Christ regards it as done to himself. "Moselekatse, placing his left hand on my shoulder, and his right on his breast, addressed me in the following language: 'Maehobane, I call you such because you have been my father.—You never saw me before, but you love me more than my own people. You fed me when I was hungry; you clothed me when I was naked; you carried me in your bosom; and,'—raising my right arm with his, added,—'that arm shielded me from my enemies.' On my replying, I was unconscious of having done him any such services, he instantly pointed to the two ambassadors, who were sitting at my feet, saying, 'These are great men; 'Umbate is my right hand. When I sent them from my presence to see the land of the white men, I sent my ears, my eyes, my mouth; what they heard I heard, what they saw I saw, and what they said, it was Moselekatse who said it. *You fed them and clothed them, and when they were to be slain, you were their shield. You did it unto*

to Maimonides, is twofold; embracing the services which one man may render to another with his property, as giving alms, redeeming captives, &c., as well as those which he can only perform in his own person, such as visiting the sick, comforting the mourners, &c. Jesus includes both these ways of showing kindness, and at the same time teaches that the service rendered in love to the humblest individual as a believer in him, he will regard as rendered to himself.

*me.* You did it unto Moselekatse, the son of Machobane." (*Moffat's Missionary Labours in Southern Africa.*) A similar scene will be presented on the day of the Lord's appearing.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

Ver. 4. *And [they] consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him. But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar among the people.*

THE Jews held it unlawful to do anything on the principal day of any of the great festivals, which could not be lawfully done on the Sabbath, except the preparation of food. "There is no difference," says the Mishna, "between the feast day and the Sabbath, save in the preparation of food,"<sup>1</sup> which was prohibited on the latter. From the unlawfulness of the deed, therefore, as well as from the popularity of Jesus, the priests and elders might fear that his apprehension on the feast day would excite a tumult. Their fear of the people was a greater restraint than the sanctity of the feast. The time of the feast, however, was the appointed season for the execution at least of that class of criminals to which, in *their* estimation, Jesus belonged. "They do not put him to death by the council which is in his own city, nor by that at Jabneh (that is, by the Great Sanhedrim while sitting at Jabneh, which at that period they were wont to do, except at the feast); but they bring him up to the Great Council sitting at Jerusalem; and they keep him to the feast, and put him to death *then*; as it is said, 'And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.'"<sup>2</sup> From this doubtless

<sup>1</sup> אין בין יום טוב לשבת אלא אוכל נפש בלבד ;

*Betsah* v. 2; *Megillah* i. 5.—"Administering justice" is specially mentioned as one of the optional things prohibited on a Festival. *Betsah*, ut sup.

<sup>2</sup> *Sanhedrin* x. 5.

arose the haste to have Jesus apprehended and condemned at this time, in order that he might be put to death during the approaching feast.

Ver. 17. *Now on the first day of the feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the Passover?*

“In the night of the fourteenth day [of the month Nisan],” says the Mishna, “they search for leaven by the light of a lamp.”<sup>1</sup> Alas! how easy to be scrupulously exact about the *sign*, and yet entirely overlook the thing signified. The priests and elders were contriving the death of an innocent person,—even of their own Messiah,—at the very time that they were searching their houses, with lighted lamp, for the least particle of material leaven!

Free accommodation was always given at Jerusalem to those who came to the great Festivals. The Jews had a saying that “no one ever complained to his neighbour, The place is too strait for me to lodge in at Jerusalem.” And yet the number attending the feasts was immense. Josephus mentions that the number of victims slain at the Passover, shortly before the destruction of Jerusalem, was 256,500, while there were not less than ten legally clean persons to one lamb.<sup>2</sup>—An individual might obtain a lamb for himself and company by purchasing it on the eve of the Passover. Hence the following regulation in regard to the Sabbath,—“If the eve of the Passover falls on the Sabbath, a man leaves his garment with the vendor, takes his paschal lamb, and settles his account after the holy day.”<sup>3</sup>

Ver. 19. *And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the Passover.*

It was not necessary that the head of the family should personally attend to the paschal sacrifice and other pre-

<sup>1</sup> *Pesachim* i. 1.

<sup>2</sup> *Jewish War*, VI. ix. 4.

<sup>3</sup> *Shabbath* xxiii. 1.

parations. Domestics appear to have been more frequently employed in doing so. "If a person order his servant (or slave) to go and slaughter for him the paschal sacrifice, &c."<sup>1</sup> "When a company have lost their paschal sacrifice, and say to some one, Go, seek and slaughter it for us; and he went, found, and slaughtered it, whilst the company had also slaughtered one, &c."<sup>2</sup> Jesus and his disciples constituted one company; and he, as the Master, directed some of them (Peter and John) to attend to the purchase and slaughtering of the lamb, and other necessary preparations.

Ver. 20. *Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.*

"On the eve of the Passover," says the Mishna, "it is not lawful for any individual to eat from about the time of the afternoon sacrifice (מנחה *Minkha*) till after dark; even the meanest in Israel shall not eat until they have sat down," or, according to the Jewish translators, "have arranged themselves in proper order at ease round the table."<sup>3</sup> The posture indicated by the word here rendered "sat down" (יָסַב) is that of *reclining* rather than sitting (ἀνέκειτο). The Jews were careful as to the posture in which they partook of the paschal meal, all reclining on their left arm,—the usual posture at feasts,—and thus expressing the liberty into which they had been brought, and the rank to which they had been raised, when the Lord delivered them out of Egypt.

The Passover sacrifice was slaughtered immediately after the afternoon daily offering, roasted when it became dark, and eaten immediately afterwards. "The daily offering was slaughtered half an hour after the eighth hour (half-past two with us), and sacrificed (on the altar) half an hour after the ninth hour; but on the day before the Passover, whether

<sup>1</sup> *Pesachim* viii. 2.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* ix. 9.

<sup>3</sup> ערבי פסחים כמנח למנחה לא יאכל אדם עד שתחשך ואפילו עני שבִּישְׂרָאֵל לא יאכל עד שיִסָּב: *Ibid.* v. 1.

that happened to be on a week-day or Sabbath, it was slaughtered half an hour after the seventh hour, and sacrificed half an hour after the eighth hour. When the day before Passover happened on a Friday, it was slaughtered half an hour after the sixth hour, sacrificed half an hour after the seventh hour, and the Passover sacrifice after it.”<sup>1</sup> “When it became dark, they went out (from the temple) to roast their paschal sacrifices.”<sup>2</sup>

Ver. 23. *He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.*

The following is the account given in the Mishna of the manner of eating the Passover. “When the first cup (of wine) has been poured out, the blessing of the festival must be said before that on the wine is said, according to the school of Shammai; though, according to that of Hillel, the blessing on the wine is to be said first. Herbs and vegetables (הירקוה *hai-yerakoth*<sup>3</sup>) are then brought: the lettuce is dipped and part of it eaten, until the time of eating the bread; then the unleavened cakes (מצה *matsah*) are placed before the master of the house, as also lettuce, sauce (חרוסת *kharoseth*<sup>4</sup>), and two kinds of cooked food (שני תבשילי *shenè tabhshili*); the

<sup>1</sup> *Pesakhim* v. 1.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* v. 10.

<sup>3</sup> “The obligation of eating bitter herbs on the Passover may be discharged with lettuce, wild endive, and garden endive (רמכזה which some consider to be the green tops of the horse-radish), *kharkhabhinah* (חרבניה a kind of nettle), and bitter coriander (or, according to some, wild lettuce), either fresh or in a dried state, but not if pickled, boiled, or cooked in any way.” *Ibid.* ii. 6.

<sup>4</sup> This is a mixture composed of dates, raisins, and other fruit, with vinegar, to commemorate the clay and mortar in which the Israelites laboured while in Egypt. The ancients were accustomed always to dip their food in something of this kind. *De Sola and Raphall, Misnaioth*, note on the passage. When the master of the house dipped the bitter herbs he said the blessing, “Blessed is he who createth the fruit of the ground;” and after eating of it himself, gave it to the rest of the company present.

sauce is not commanded, though R. Eleazar bar Zadok says it is obligatory. During the time of the Sanctuary (or Temple) the body of the Paschal lamb was now set before him. A second cup of wine is then poured out, and the son then inquires of the father (the meaning of the ceremony), and when the son's mental faculties are insufficient, the father is bound to instruct him in the following manner: 'Wherefore is this night distinguished from all other nights? Because on all other nights we may eat either leavened or unleavened bread, but on this night only unleavened; on all other nights we may eat any kind of herbs, but on this night it must be bitter herbs; on other nights we may eat meat, either roasted, boiled, or cooked in different ways, but on this night we may eat roasted meat only; on all other nights we dip what we eat *once*, but on this night twice.' And according to the child's comprehension, his father is thus bound to teach him: he shall first inform him of the dishonour (endured in Egypt), and conclude with the reading of the favourable and laudatory passages; he shall explain the passage, A Syrian ready to perish was my father (or, as the Jews understand it, 'Laban the Syrian had nearly caused my father to perish'), to the end of the section (Deut. xxvi. 5).—It is therefore incumbent on every person, in all ages, that he should consider as though he had personally gone forth from Egypt, as it is said, 'And thou shalt show thy son in that day, saying, This is done because of that which the Lord did for me in Egypt' (Ex. xii. 27). We are therefore in duty bound to thank, praise, adore, glorify, extol, honour, bless, exalt, and reverence Him, who brought all these miracles for our ancestors and for us; for he brought us forth from bondage into freedom; he changed our sorrow into joy, and our mourning into a feast; he brought us out of darkness into great light, and out of servitude into redemption. Let us therefore say in his presence, Hallelujah (or, let us sing the Hallel, which commenced with the 113th Psalm and



ended with the 118th). How far is the Hallel then to be said? According to the school of Shammai, unto 'He maketh the barren woman, &c.' (the end of Psalm exiii.); but the school of Hillel say, unto 'The flinty rock into a pool of water' (the end of Psalm exiv.); and they close with a blessing for redemption. Rabbi Tarphon says, This is the form,—'Blessed art thou, O Lord our God, King of the Universe, who hast redeemed us and our ancestors from Egypt,'—without any further closing blessing. R. Akibhah says (it is also),—'Thus mayest thou, O Lord our God, and the God of our ancestors, bring us to the peaceable enjoyment of other solemn feasts and sacred seasons which approach us, that we may rejoice in the rebuilding of thy city, and exult in thy service, that we may there eat of the Passover and other sacrifices, &c.,' unto 'Blessed art thou, O Lord, who hast redeemed Israel.' A third cup of wine is then poured out and the blessing after meals is said. After pouring out the fourth cup, he shall finish the Hallel and say the blessing on the songs of praise (*ברכת השיר* 'The breath of all living, &c.,' and 'All thy works praise thee, O Lord, &c.').<sup>1</sup>

Either of the two occasions referred to above on which the food was dipped, may have been that at which the Saviour intimated that one of his disciples should betray him.

Ver. 26. *And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.*

This was probably after the second cup of wine, at all events after the first, and most likely at that part of the proceedings in which the master of the house recounted the deliverance which God had wrought for Israel. The expression "This is my body" was probably suggested by the lamb which lay upon the table and was now about to be eaten, and

<sup>1</sup> *Pesakhim* x. 2—7.  
L. 2

of which the Mishna expressly says, not — “They bring in the paschal lamb,” but — “They bring in the *body* of the paschal lamb” (גופו של פסח *gûpho shel Pesakh*).<sup>1</sup> As the “body” of the lamb now before them had been suspended by the iron hooks on the pillars in the temple court while portions of it were offered upon the altar,<sup>2</sup> and as it had been roasted on the wooden spit of a pomegranate tree; so was his body to be suspended by nails to the cross on Calvary, and scorched by the fire of the divine anger as an offering for the sins of many.<sup>3</sup> The bread thus consecrated as the symbol of his body was of course part of the unleavened cakes upon the table. The unleavened bread was eaten between the second and third cup of wine at the same time with the lamb, although in modern times a part of it is reserved to be eaten between the third and fourth cup. After the second cup is filled, and the explanation of the feast given in reply to the inquiry made, the master takes hold of a cake in the dish, and shows it to the company as a memorial of their freedom, saying, “These unleavened cakes, wherefore do we eat them? Because there was not sufficient time, &c.” When the company have drunk the wine, the master breaks a piece off a whole and unbroken cake, and gives to each at the table, saying the blessing already mentioned, and adding, “Blessed

<sup>1</sup> *Pesakhim* x. 3.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* v. 9, 10. “Iron hooks were affixed to the walls and pillars, on which the sacrifice was suspended, and its skin taken off.” “When it had been opened, and the pieces removed which were to be sacrificed on the altar, they were placed on a large dish, and offered with incense on the altar.”

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* vii. 1. “A spit made of the wood of the pomegranate tree is taken, and put in at the mouth of the lamb, and brought out again at the vent.” “That lamb,” says Justin Martyr, “commanded to be roasted whole, was a symbol of the cross by which Christ was to suffer. For while roasting, it was put into the figure of a cross; for the upright part of the spit was passed from the lowest part of the body up through to the head; while another part was placed across at the back, to which the fore-feet (χέρσες hands) of the lamb were suspended.” *Dial. cum Tryph.*

art thou, O Lord our God, King of the Universe, who hast sanctified us with thy commandments, and commanded us to eat unleavened cakes." The meal being over, but before the third cup is filled and the thanksgiving said, he takes the half of the cake which he had put aside, and gives to each a piece of it.<sup>1</sup>

Ver. 27. *And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; for this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.*

This cup is said, in Luke xxii. 20, to have been taken "after supper." It was the third cup poured out after the meal was over, in connection with which the blessing or thanksgiving after meat was said. It is probable that it was this cup which the Lord now consecrated as the symbol of the New Covenant which was about to be ratified by his blood. Nothing is said in the Mishna as to what was done between the blessing after meat which accompanied the pouring out of the third cup and the filling of the fourth. In modern times at least, "all are now in profound silence," expecting the prophet Elijah to make his appearance as the harbinger of Messiah, and, consequently, as a sign of their restoration."<sup>2</sup> The doors are opened as if to welcome his visit, while two passages of Scripture (Ps. lxxix. 6, 7, and

<sup>1</sup> *Mill's British Jews*, Part II. chap. vi. "In the middle of the table stands a large dish, covered with a napkin; on the napkin is laid a large Passover cake, marked with three notches, called *Israelite*. This being covered with a napkin, a second cake is laid, with two notches, called *Levite*. This again being covered with a napkin, a third cake is laid upon it, having only one notch, called *Cohen*, and is also covered with a napkin. There is another cake at hand, which is called *Saphec* (ספח), or doubtful, which is to be used instead of either of the other three that should by chance be broken."

<sup>2</sup> *British Jews*, ut supra.

Lam. iii. 66) are repeated with reference to the oppressors of Israel. It was now, probably, that the Lord said, "This is my blood of the New Testament which is shed for many for the remission of sins. But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom." Israel here prayed for the days of the Messiah—הַרְחֵםנו הוּא יִבְרַךְנוּ לְיָמֵי הַמָּשִׁיחַ—"the Merciful One bless us in the days of the Messiah."<sup>1</sup> Those days have already come, and Israel refuses to acknowledge them.

Ver. 30. *And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the Mount of Olives.*

The Greek word (*ὑμνήσαντες*) might as correctly have been rendered, "When they had sung *the* hymn, or hymns." What the Lord and his disciples now sang was doubtless the Hallel already mentioned, perhaps the latter part of it, as it seems to have been sung in two divisions, the former consisting either of the 113th Psalm, or of that and the following one, and the latter, of the remainder of the Psalms to the 117th, with perhaps the doxology, or "blessing of the song."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Minhagin*, fol. 19.

<sup>2</sup> *Pesakhim*, as above. The Hallel was concluded, according to the Mishna, after the pouring out of the fourth cup. In modern times it appears that it is sometimes not commenced till then, and that it consists of the following Psalms, 115, 116, 117, 118, 136. (*Mil's British Jews*.) According to *Minhagin*, the passage "Pour out thy fury, &c." is repeated after the master of the house takes the fourth cup into his hand, and is followed by the 115th Psalm; after which the company sing, "O give thanks to the Lord, &c.," and then the doxology. The mode of celebrating the Passover appears not to be precisely the same in all countries. The last true Passover was celebrated when Jesus and his disciples sung the Hallel as mentioned above. The Messiah had come, and the true Paschal lamb was about to be offered up. Soon after this, all Paschal sacrifices ceased.

Jesus thus went cheerfully forth to the place where he knew he was to meet with those who should deliver him into the hands of his enemies to be put to death. The true Lamb must now be slain, and eternal redemption obtained for countless myriads.

Ver. 40. *And he cometh to his disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?*

As it was dark before they sat down, it would probably be late before the Lord and his disciples left the room. In the Mishna the case is supposed of some, and even the whole, of those who composed a Passover company being overtaken with sleep even while at the table.<sup>1</sup> The disciples, however, as Luke informs us, were now sleeping "from sorrow." Their beloved Master was that very night to be betrayed into the hands of his enemies by one of themselves, and then to be put to death. There was joy that night in every Paschal company but one, and that one was that which consisted of the Lord of glory and his disciples. Already it was true what he had foretold them at the table, "Ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice."

Ver. 45. *The hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.*

The Jews used the word "hour" as equivalent to *time*, and denoting the period or opportunity for anything to be done. Thus in the Mishna we read:—"There is no man who has not his hour,"—"All women have their hour."<sup>2</sup> The present was the hour appointed in the council of Heaven for the Mes-

<sup>1</sup> "If any of the company fall asleep during the meal, they may eat of the Paschal sacrifice afterwards; but when the whole company have fallen asleep, they may not again eat of it. Rabbi José says, They may eat of it again if they are only drowsy." *Pesakhim* x. 8.

<sup>2</sup> *Pirke Abhoth* iv. 3; *Edhioth* i. 1. — כל הנשים דין שעהן

siah's death at the hands of his unwitting but yet guilty countrymen. "Him being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and with wicked hands have crucified and slain." (Acts ii. 23.)

Ver. 49. *And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Master ; and kissed him.*

This seems to have been the usual manner in which disciples accosted and saluted their Rabbies after a period of absence. Thus when Rabban Gamaliel summoned R. Joshua to Jamnia it is said that on the arrival of the latter, "Rabban Gamaliel arose and kissed him on his forehead, saying, Enter in peace, my master and disciple ! My master, in knowledge ; and my disciple, as thou hast obeyed my injunction."<sup>1</sup> Thus the Traitor still professed to be the loving disciple.

Ver. 63. *And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.*

There was something similar to this in what the Jews called "the oath of testimony" (שבועת העדות *shebhu'ath ha'edhuth*). "If," says the Mishna, "a person shall say to two individuals, Come and bear testimony for me ; and they shall say, We have no testimony to bear ; if he say, I adjure you ; and they say, Amen ; behold, they are bound."<sup>2</sup> The name and attributes of God were frequently employed in this adjuration. "If," again says the Mishna, "he shall say, I adjure you by Aleph, — by the Almighty, by Sabaoth, by the Gracious and Merciful, by the Longsuffering, by the Compassionate, or by any of the Divine titles ; behold, they are bound."<sup>3</sup> The Lord Jesus acknowledged this obligation ;

<sup>1</sup> *Rosh Hashshannah* ii. 9.

<sup>2</sup> *Shebhu'oth* iv. 3.

<sup>3</sup> באלף דלת ביד ה' בשדי בנבואת בחנון ורחום באך אפים ברב חסד ובכל הכנויין חרי אלו חייבין : *Ibid.* v. 13.

and in order, as always, so now also, to give honour to the Divine name, he opens his mouth and bears testimony that he is the Christ, the Son of the living God.<sup>1</sup>

Ver. 65. *Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy. What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.*

In the Sanhedrim, if the depositions of the witnesses agreed, the president, or, in the supreme court, the high priest, who, in matters purely religious, often acted as such, proceeded to take the mind of the judges. If the accused was voted innocent, he was absolved at once; if otherwise, the sentence was deferred till the following day. The judges were to abstain from wine, and in part from food, during the whole of the day, and to confer in pairs on the case before them. Assembling the next morning in council, those who had voted *not guilty* had first an opportunity of stating whether they continued in the same mind, though they were not allowed to give a contrary vote. Those who had voted *guilty* might, however, change their vote to *not guilty*.<sup>2</sup>

The members of the Sanhedrim, in their haste to destroy Jesus, appear to have violated their own law in more respects than one; inasmuch as, first, it was held unlawful to judge

<sup>1</sup> The prophecy of Daniel, which Jesus, in reply to the high priest, applied to himself, has always been understood by the Jews to belong to the Messiah, and, as it would seem, to intimate his Divine nature as "the Son of God." R. Saadiah Gaon, commenting on the words, "One like the Son of Man coming in the clouds of heaven," says, "This is Messiah our Righteousness;" and on the words—"There was given him power, &c.," he observes—"Because he (the Ancient of Days) was to give him power and a kingdom; as it is written, 'I have anointed my King'" (Ps. ii. 6,—this being the Psalm in which the Divine Sonship of the Messiah is so expressly stated). *Relandi Analecta Rabbinica*.

<sup>2</sup> *Sanhedrin* v. 4.

in capital cases during night; and second, the sentence of death was not to be passed or executed on the day of the trial.<sup>1</sup> But “from oppression and judgment” was the Messiah to be taken away.<sup>2</sup>—Blasphemy, the charge on which the Saviour was condemned, was, with the Jews, a capital offence. Among those who, according to the Mishna, were to be put to death by stoning was “the blasphemer.”<sup>3</sup> He in whose mouth was no guile, was to be “numbered with the transgressors.”<sup>4</sup>

Ver. 67. *Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote him with the palms of their hands.*

These were among the highest indignities that could be offered. For striking with the fist, the Jewish law sentenced the offender to a fine of four *denarii*, to be paid to the injured party; though, according to some, it was a *mina*, or twenty-five shekels. For striking with the palm of the hand, the fine was two hundred *denarii*; and for spitting in another's face, four hundred. The compensation, however, was to be according to the rank of the injured person.<sup>5</sup> For these accumulated insults and injuries offered to the Son of God, there was to be no compensation whatever. “He was despised, and we esteemed him not.” Truly were the prophetic words of the Psalmist fulfilled in him, — “I am a

<sup>1</sup> Jahn observes — “Talmudici, *Sanhedrin* iv., interdicunt ne judicia capitis noctu agantur, et etiam prohibent, ne una eademque die examen instituat, sententia feratur, et executioni mandetur; atque jubent, ut executio saltem in sequentem diem differatur; quæ omnia in tumultuario de Jesu judicio neglecta fuerunt.” *Archæologia*, sec. 216.

<sup>2</sup> *Isaiah* liii. 8. English version — “From prison and from judgment;” R. David Kimchi — “From oppression, and from the sentence which the judges passed upon the prisoners.”

<sup>3</sup> *Sanhedrin* vii. 4. — אלו הן הנכקלין . . . והגוף \* *Isaiah* liii. 12.

<sup>5</sup> *Babha Kamah* viii. 6. — הכל לפי כבודו



worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.”<sup>1</sup>

Ver. 74. *And immediately the cock crew.*

“They were not allowed to feed cocks in Jerusalem,” says the Mishna, “on account of the holy things.”<sup>2</sup> The reason of this regulation is said to have been, that cocks, by scratching in the ground, might bring up a worm, or part of one, and so defile the holy things which were to be eaten in Jerusalem. The law, however, might not have been made at the time in question; or, if so, a cock might easily be

<sup>1</sup> *Isaiah* liii. 3; *Psalms* xxii. 6. Gladly do I here quote the sentiments of two distinguished modern Jews. “It has been said, and with some commendations on what was called my liberality, that I did not in this discourse, on its first delivery, term Jesus of Nazareth an impostor.—I have never considered him such . . . He sincerely believed in his mission! he courted no one, flattered no one; in his political denunciations he was pointed and severe, in his religion calm and subdued. These are not characteristics of an impostor.” (*M. M. Noah.*) “If you are desirous of knowing the opinion of a Jew, ay, of a teacher in Israel, respecting the proceedings against, and the condemnation of, the martyr from Nazareth, I do not hesitate to tell you, that I do not by any means feel bound to identify myself or my brethren in faith, with those proceedings, or to uphold that condemnation . . . I, as a Jew, do say, that it appears to me, Jesus became the victim of fanaticism combined with jealousy and lust of power in Jewish hierarchs . . . And while I, and the Jews of the present day, protest against being identified with the zealots who were concerned in the proceedings against Jesus of Nazareth, we are far from reviling his character or deriding his precepts, which are indeed, for the most part, the precepts of Moses and the prophets.” (*Dr Raphael.*) *Mill's British Jews*, Part II. chap. x.

<sup>2</sup> *Babha Kamah* vii. 7.—אין מגדלין הרמגולין בירושלם מפני הקדשים. In Zohar, the cock is said to crow about midnight, at which time the pious were to rise and meditate in the law. *Synopsis*, Tit. i. The second crowing, further on in the morning, is that which is referred to in the text. “The cock shall not crow *twice*, till thou shalt deny me *thrice*.” This was what was especially called “the cock-crowing.” “Watch ye therefore, for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockerowing, or in the morning.” Mark xiii. 35.

heard by Peter, though it might be outside the walls of the city. It has also been suggested that cocks might be kept by the Roman garrison; and that, though it was forbidden to *feed* them in Jerusalem, yet not to bring them there for sale or for use.<sup>1</sup> The Mishna itself, however, states that the crowing of the cock was the signal for certain things being done in the temple. During the feast of Tabernacles, it is said,—“When the cock crew, the priests blew with their trumpets a blast, a long note, and a blast.”<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Schoetgen*, Horæ Heb. et Tal.

<sup>2</sup> *Succah* v. 4. — קרא הגבר תקעו והריעו והתקעו וגו'.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

Ver. 1. *When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.*

It is deeply interesting to observe the remarkable resemblance which in many particulars is found between the circumstances attending the death of Jesus, and those connected with the offering up of the lamb of the daily sacrifice. One of these points of resemblance is presented in the verse before us. After the lamb had been kept up four days, and had been examined on the previous evening and found without blemish, it was brought forth *in the morning* as soon as it was light, in order to be put to death. "The president said to the other priests, Go out and see if it is time to slay the lamb. If it was, the observer said, There are bright streaks of light. He was asked, Do they extend as far as Hebron? and he answered, Yes. The president then said, Go, and bring the lamb from the lamb-chamber."<sup>1</sup> In like manner, on the fourth day after Jesus had come to Jerusalem to be offered up as "the Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world," when the morning was come, at the very time when it would be said to the priests by the president in the temple, Go, and bring the lamb for the daily sacrifice,—the chief priests and elders take counsel against him to put him to death.

<sup>1</sup> *Tamidh* iii. 2, 3. The *morning*, it will be remembered, was the time in which the Jewish Sanhedrim sat. "Tempus, quo causæ in foro agebantur, erat matutinum." *Jahn*, *Archæol. sec.* 246.

Ver. 2. *And when they had bound him, they led him away to Pontius Pilate the governor.*

Here is a second point of resemblance. The lamb of the daily sacrifice, before being laid on the altar, was *bound*. "Those priests whose lot it was to attend to the pieces (with the view of laying them on the altar), took hold of the lamb and bound it, not forelegs and hindlegs together, but a fore-leg with a hinder one."<sup>1</sup> So when Jesus was about to be laid on the altar, he was first bound by the chief priests and elders.

Another point of analogy meets us in this verse. The lamb of the daily sacrifice, previous to its being slain, was to undergo a second examination *in the morning*, in addition to that of the previous evening. "Although," says the Mishna, "[the lamb] had been examined the evening before, they examined it again with the light of candles."<sup>2</sup> Thus we find Jesus, the true lamb, also undergoing a second examination, *in the morning*. This examination may either be regarded as that undergone a second time before the Sanhedrim, which, though not mentioned here, is related in Luke xxii. 66—71; or as that before Pontius Pilate, to whose judgment-seat he was now to be led.

Ver. 24. *When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it. Then answered all the people and said, His blood be on us, and on our children.*

When the body of a murdered person was found in the land of Israel, the author of the murder being unknown, the

<sup>1</sup> *Tamidh* iv. 1. — לא היו כופתין את הטלה אלא מעקדין אותו

<sup>2</sup> — אף על פי שהוא מבוקר מבערב מבקדין אותו לאור האבות — *Ibid.* iii. 4.

elders of the nearest city were to kill a calf, and, in the place where it was killed, were to wash their hands in water, protesting, — “Our hands have not shed this blood, neither our eyes seen it. Be merciful, O Lord, to thy people Israel whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood to thy people of Israel’s charge” (Deut. xxi. 1—8),—as if to intimate, says the Mishna, that “he did not come to us and was sent away without food; neither did we see him and send him away without a convoy.”<sup>1</sup> Might not this act of Pilate, then, have suggested to the Sanhedrim that a judicial murder was about to be perpetrated, and that the guilt of that murder would lie at their door? That guilt, indeed, they voluntarily, and in express terms, took upon themselves and their children. Not the Sanhedrim only, but “all the people,” doubtless urged on by their priests and rulers, answered, — “His blood be on us, and on our children!” And how terribly have the words been fulfilled! Not to speak of the unparalleled miseries endured in connection with the siege and destruction of Jerusalem, when sufficient wood for crosses was not found for the number to be crucified,—what has been the experience of unhappy Israel since? “Since the temple was made desolate, the sages and the sons of nobles have been ashamed and covered their heads.”<sup>2</sup> “Since the day that the house of the sanctuary was made desolate, there has been a wall of iron between Israel and their Father in heaven.” “We macerate ourselves, and cry continually, but there is

של בא לידינו ופטרנוהו בלא מזון ולא ראינוהו והנחנוהו בלא לוידי<sup>1</sup>  
*Solah* ix. 6. Josephus says that so many were crucified during the siege (five hundred daily) that room failed for crosses, and crosses for the bodies (διὰ τὸ πλῆθος χώρα τε ἐνελείπετο τοῖς σταυροῖς καὶ σταυροὶ τοῖς σώμασι). *Jewish War*, V. xi. 1. He adds that the soldiers *mocked* the crucified (ἄλλον ἄλλῃ σχήματι πρὸς χλεύην). Eleven hundred thousand are said by the same historian to have perished during the siege, and ninety-seven thousand to have been made captives, the latter being sold for a mere trifle on account of their number and the fewness of the buyers (*War*, VI. viii. 2; ix. 3). Never city, says he, suffered such miseries, and never race of men was so wicked (viii. 5; xiii. 6, 7).  
<sup>2</sup> *Solah* x. 15.

none that regardeth us.”<sup>1</sup> O Israel, acknowledge the true reason why such a state of things has existed. Remember what your rulers and people did when they crucified Jesus of Nazareth. It is acknowledged by some of your most eminent Rabbies<sup>2</sup> that Jesus was no impostor, that the precepts which he taught were for the most part those of Moses and the prophets, and that he “became the victim of fanaticism combined with jealousy and lust of power.” Even were this all, the death of Jesus were a crime, committed as it was by rulers and people combined, serious enough to draw down the divine vengeance on the nation, and to call for deep repentance on the part of their posterity. But what if Jesus, besides this, were the true Messiah and “the Son of God?” He declared himself to be so, and his followers, throughout the world, have received him, trusted in him, and worshipped him as such. Either, therefore, Jesus was the Messiah, or he was a mere pretender and deceiver as the Sanhedrim asserted, and his religion is false and idolatrous, grounded on an enormous falsehood, and characterized, as its distinctive feature, by religious worship rendered to a mere man, who is regarded as the only Saviour of the human race.<sup>3</sup> But you acknowledge that “the doctrines taught in his name have been the means of reclaiming the most important portion of the civilized world from gross idolatry, and of making the revealed word of God known to nations of whose very existence the men who sentenced him were probably ignorant;”<sup>4</sup>—that you see around you, in Protestant nations at

מיום שחרב בית המקדש נפקה חומת ברזל בין ישראל לאביהם  
— שבשמים־אנן קא מערין נבשנן ומנווח קא נוחיא ולית דמשנה בן—  
*Talmud, Berachoth.*

<sup>2</sup> See note under Matt. xxvi. 67.

<sup>3</sup> The worship of images and pictures, praying to the Virgin Mary and the saints (so called), &c., is no part of the Christian religion. Originally these had no place in it; and a great part of Christendom protests against them as monstrous corruptions.

<sup>4</sup> *Dr Raphael*, in his lectures on the Post-biblical history of the Jews,

least, “abundant evidences of the happiness, good faith, mild government, and liberal feelings which spring from his religion;”<sup>1</sup> that the Christian religion “teaches brotherly love, mercy, charity, benevolence, and all those nobler sentiments which make men what the Creator of all mankind intended them to be;”<sup>2</sup> that a true Christian missionary is to be viewed as “the genuine benefactor of humanity;”<sup>3</sup> and that Christians have effected great good “amongst the bulk of mankind by their energetic endeavours to root out idolatry,” and “have had the especial assistance of the Almighty, by which they have been enabled to extend their influence all round the globe; and instil into the minds of vast numbers of the human race a belief in the existence of a Divine Being, and of a future state.”<sup>4</sup> One of yourselves has acknowledged that “that religion which is calculated to make mankind great and happy cannot be a false one.”<sup>5</sup> But either the Christian religion must be a false one, based on a delusion and a lie, or Jesus, whom your fathers crucified, is the true Messiah. May His blood, imprecated by them upon themselves and you, their children, be speedily removed from their posterity by repentance and faith in His name; and be graciously applied, as it will be, in its atoning efficacy, for the removal of their guilt!

Ver. 28. *And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.*

To strip a person of his garment<sup>6</sup> was accounted by the Jews one of the highest indignities that could be offered. The offender was liable to a fine of four hundred denarii, or

quoted, as are the following citations, in *Mill's British Jews*, Part II. chap. x.

<sup>1</sup> *M. M. Noah*, “Jews, Judæa, and Christianity.”

<sup>2</sup> *Jewish Chronicle*, Sept. 5, 1851.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* July 30, 1852.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* March 25, 1853.

<sup>5</sup> *M. M. Noah*, ut supra.

<sup>6</sup> *Babha Kama* viii. 6. — העביר שליו

a hundred shekels, a sum equal to nearly £13 of our money, or rather, from the relative value of the precious metals, about £50,—the same penalty that was inflicted for spitting in the face. This indignity was also to be endured by the Son of God, when “made a curse for us.”

Ver. 31. *And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify him.*

The condemned person was led for execution to a place at some distance from the court, in order, as was said, that the judges might not appear forward to put any one to death, and that, between the passing of the sentence and its execution, opportunity might be afforded for the individual's innocence to be proved either by himself or any other party. “The judgment being completed, they led the criminal forth to be stoned. The place of execution was without the place of judgment; as it is said, ‘Bring forth the blasphemer.’”<sup>1</sup>

Ver. 35. *And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.*

“They crucified him.” Crucifixion, it is well known, was a Roman, not a Jewish, mode of putting criminals to death. With the Jews the various modes of execution were,—stoning (סקילה *sekilah*), burning (שריפה *seriphah*), beheading, or killing with the sword (הרג *harog*), and strangling (חנק *khanok*). For this last, however, the Targum on Ruth substitutes “hanging on a tree” (גליבת קיסא *tselibhath kisa*). According to R. Eliezer, all who were stoned were *afterwards* to be hung upon a tree; but the wise men decided that this was

נגמר הדין מושיאין אותו למקלו • בית הסקילה הורה חוץ לבית  
דין שנאמר הוצא את המקלל : — *Sanhedrin* vi. 1.



only to be done in the case of a blasphemer or idolater. The Talmud says expressly they did not hang up men while alive, "as is done by the kingdoms," that is, more especially, the Romans. Had the Jews not been at that time in subjection to a foreign power, Jesus would have been stoned to death, and *then* hung upon a tree as one condemned for blasphemy. But how then should the Scripture have been fulfilled, "They pierced my hands and my feet?"<sup>1</sup>

Another point of resemblance between the death of Jesus and the offering up of the daily sacrifice may be here noticed. "They pierced," says the Mishna, "the middle of the knee-joint, and hung it up by it."<sup>2</sup> The lamb was both to be pierced and suspended. At the very time that Jesus, with his hands pierced by the nails, was hanging suspended by them upon the cross, the lamb of the daily sacrifice was being pierced and hung up by iron hooks on a pillar in the temple court, previous to its being consumed on the altar. How much was there to bring the Baptist's testimony to the remembrance of the spectators,—“Behold the Lamb of God, that taketh away the sin of the world!”

"They parted his garments." The criminal who was to be stoned to death was to be stripped of his clothes within

<sup>1</sup> Ps. xxii. 17. — פָּאָרִי יָדֵי וְרַגְלֵי — Not only do the LXX. show that they had read כָּאֲרִי, by rendering the word *ᾠψευαν*, "they digged," but even the Masorites have intimated that it ought to be so read. They say also that כָּאֲרִי occurs in two significations (בְּרֵרֵי לִישָׁנֵי), of which *one*, viz. in Is. xxxviii. 13, is undoubtedly "as a lion," while that in Ps. xxii. 17 must necessarily be something else. Yet in the face of these things, both Kimchi and Jarchi adhere to the present reading, and render the word "as a lion." It is true, however, that the Targum reads and translates in the same manner (הִיד אֲרִי), supplying the word נִרְבֵּינ, "they bite." Pocock (*Porta Mosis*, *Not. Misc.* cap. iv.) thinks that the Targumist rather gave נִרְבֵּינ as the translation of כָּאֲרִי, adding the rest from the similarity in sound, and as descriptive of the treatment indicated. He conjectures also that כָּאֲרִי may stand for the plural כָּאֲרִים, as there are not wanting examples of the plural terminating in י instead of ים.

<sup>2</sup> *Tamidh* iv. 2. — וְקָבַע מִתּוֹךְ עֵרְכּוֹבוֹ וְהוֹלֶה בּוֹ :

four cubits of the place of execution. "A male person," says the Mishna, "is stoned naked."<sup>1</sup> The only covering given was a piece of cloth in the form of an apron. This accounts for both the Saviour's upper garment, or Talith (טלית), and his under vesture, or Khaluk (חלוק), being in the hands of the soldiers. Here, again, we find an analogy between the type and the antitype. The lamb, as it hung upon the hooks, was stripped of its entire skin, while the parts of the body were divided among the officiating priests, as had been previously determined by lot, to be laid by them upon the altar. "The priest took off the skin. He came down till he reached the breast, and then he cut off the head, and gave it to him to whom it pertained by lot. He then cut off the legs, and gave them to the priest to whom they fell by lot. And thus ended the flaying."<sup>2</sup> Thus in the minutest circumstances connected with the Saviour's death, we behold not only the accomplishment of a prophecy, but the correspondence to a type.

Ver. 37. *And [they] set up over his head his accusation written, "This is Jesus the King of the Jews."*

The person who had been condemned to die "went forth," says the Mishna, "preceded by a public crier, who said, 'Such a one (mentioning his name), son of such a one, goes to be stoned for having committed such and such a crime, and such and such two persons are the witnesses; whoever knows him to be innocent, let him come forward and give information.'"<sup>3</sup> Hence we may see the reason why the Jews ob-

<sup>1</sup> *Sanhedrin* vi. 3. — האיש נסקל עירום

<sup>2</sup> החדה מפשט ויורד עד שהוא מגיע לחזה הגיע לחזה התך את הראש וגורמו למי שזכה בו התך את הכרעים וגתנן למי שזכה בהן מירק את החפשת: *Tamidh* iv. 2. —

<sup>3</sup> יוצא ליסקל וכרוז יוצא לפניו איש פלוני בן פלוני יוצא ליסקל על שער עבירה פלוגית ופלוני ופלוני עדיו כלמי שיודע לו זכות יבא וילמד עליו *Sanhedrin* vi. 1. —

jected to the title which Pilate wrote, to be affixed, according to Roman custom, to the cross. "Write not," said they, "This is the King of the Jews, but that he said, I am the King of the Jews." They wished the title to proclaim his crime; Pilate made it to declare him innocent. They wished it to intimate a criminal assumption; Pilate made it to assert a fact. Yes, O Israel still beloved, Jesus was and is your King. This you will one day see and acknowledge. You rejected him as your King, unconsciously fulfilling your own Scriptures. For this you have been rejected by God, and have been "many days without a king and without a prince, and without a sacrifice." But the same Scriptures of truth that foretold your sin, and your dispersion as the consequence of it, have predicted also your repentance and restoration. Through the grace and mercy of God, whose gifts and calling are without repentance, you shall yet return, and seek the Lord your God and David your King, even David's Son and antitype, whom your fathers ignorantly crucified. Receiving Jesus as your Saviour and your King, and reconciled to God through that very blood which your fathers shed, you shall fear the Lord and his goodness in the latter days. The Lord hasten it in his time!

# M A R K.

## CHAPTER I.

Ver. 32. *And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils. And all the city was gathered together at the door.*

THE expression “at even,” or “when the evening was come” (ὀψίας δὲ γενομένης), indicates, as we gather from the context, that the Sabbath was now over. The Jews, it is well known, reckoned their Sabbath, as they still do, from sun-set to sun-set, or from evening to evening. The Sabbath was separated from common time, especially at its close, by a religious ceremony, if not in the Saviour’s time, at least not long after, as the practice is referred to in the Mishna in terms that indicate it to have been of long continuance. This formal marking off of sacred time was called *Habdallah* (הבדלה “division”). It is thus referred to:—“The school of Shammai say the blessings (at the close of the Sabbath) in the following order,—Over the light, the food, the spices, and the Habdallah; while that of Hillel say, Over the light, the spices, the food, and the Habdallah. According to the school of Shammai, the form of blessing on the light is, “Who created the light of fire;” but according to that of Hillel, it is, “Creator of the lights of fire.”<sup>1</sup> Again:—

<sup>1</sup> *Berachoth* viii. 5.

“When a festival happens on the eve of the Sabbath, the cornet is sounded, but the Habdallah is not said. If it happen on the day after the Sabbath, the Habdallah is said, but the cornet is not sounded. What is the form of the Habdallah (on such an occasion)? [Blessed art thou, &c.] who makest a distinction between holy and holy. But according to Rabbi Dosa it is, Who makest a distinction between the greater and less degrees of holiness.”<sup>1</sup> It was after the Sabbath had been

<sup>1</sup> For the sake of the poor, the Sabbath, according to Buxtorf, may be separated by the officiating minister at the close of the synagogue service (*Syn. Jud.* cap. xi.). Ordinarily, however, it is done by the heads of families at their own homes. A wax candle having been lighted, the master of the house, with a glass of wine in his right hand, and a box of spices in his left, says with a loud voice, — **הָנָא אֵל יִשׁוּעָרִי אֲבִימָח וְלֹא אֶפְחָד פִּי — עֲזִי וְזִמְרַת יְהוָה יִי וְיִהְיֶה לִּי לְיִשׁוּעָה : וְשִׁאֲבָתָם מִיָּם בְּשִׁשׁוֹן מִיַּעֲנִי הַיִּשׁוּעָה : לִי הַיִּשׁוּעָה עַל עֵמֶק בִּרְכִינָה כָּלָה : יִי זִבְאוֹת עַפְנִי מִשְׁגָּב לֵנוּ אֱלֹהֵי יַעֲקֹב כָּלָה : לְיַהֲרִים הִירָה אֲרִיָּה וְשִׁמְחָה וְשִׁשׁוֹן וְיִקָּר : סִבְרִי מוֹרֵי וְרִבּוֹתֵי בִרְךָ אֲתָה יִי אֱלֹהֵינוּ מֶלֶךְ הָעוֹלָם בּוֹרֵא פְרִי הַגֶּבֶן :**  
— “Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust and not be afraid; for the Lord Jehovah is my strength and my song; He also is become my salvation. And ye shall draw water with joy out of the wells of salvation. Salvation belongeth to the Lord; thy blessing is upon thy people. Selah. The Lord of Hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah. To the Jews there was light, and gladness, and rejoicing, and honour. (With your leave, my teachers and masters.) Blessed art thou, O Lord our God, Ruler of the Universe, who createst the fruit of the vine.” After sprinkling a little of the wine on the table, and taking the spices into his right hand, he says, — **בִּרְךָ אֲתָה יִי אֱלֹהֵינוּ מֶלֶךְ הָעוֹלָם בּוֹרֵא מִיָּי בְּשָׁמִים :**  
— “Blessed art thou, &c., who createst the different kinds of spices.” Taking the wine again into his right hand, and discerning by the light of the candle that the nails on his left hand are whiter than the fingers, he says, — **בִּרְךָ אֲתָה יִי אֱלֹהֵינוּ מֶלֶךְ הָעוֹלָם בּוֹרֵא מֵאוֹרֵי הָאֵשׁ :**  
— “Blessed art thou, &c., who createst the lights of fire.” Doing the same with the other fingers, and then again taking the wine into his right hand, he says, — **בִּיא אִמָּה הַמַּבְדִּיל בֵּין קֹדֶשׁ לַחֹל בֵּין אֹר לַחֹשֶׁךְ בֵּין יִשְׂרָאֵל לָעַמִּים וּבֵין יוֹם הַשְּׁבִיעִי לַשֵּׁשֶׁת יָמֵי הַפְּעֻשָׁה בִּרְךָ אֲתָה יִי : הַמַּבְדִּיל בֵּין קֹדֶשׁ לַחֹל :**  
— “Blessed art thou, &c., who dividest

lawfully concluded, that the multitudes flocked with their afflicted relatives and friends to Jesus.

between the holy and the profane, between light and darkness, between Israel and the nations, and between the seventh day and the six working days; blessed art thou, O Lord, who dividest between the holy and the profane." He then drinks a little of the wine himself, and hands it to the others to do the same. The Sabbath is thus formally closed, and secular avocations are resumed. *Minhagin*, fol. 3. *Mill's British Jews*, Part II. chap. iv.

## CHAPTER II.

Ver. 26. *How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shewbread, which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him.*

A DIFFICULTY is found here in the fact that not Abiathar, but his father Ahimelech, or Abimelech, was high priest when the event referred to took place. To obviate this difficulty various explanations have been offered. Kuinoel, Stock, and others, think that both father and son were called by both names, as they appear from the historical books to have been so. Compare 2 Sam viii. 17; 1 Chron. xviii. 16, and xxiv. 3, with 1 Chron. xv. 11; 2 Sam. xv. 29, 35. Others, as Doddridge, read the words, "Abiathar, who was afterwards high priest;" and suppose that Abiathar might be present, and that his father might act in the matter by his advice. Michaelis,<sup>1</sup> however, has suggested perhaps an equally probable solution, in the fact that passages of Scripture were frequently referred to by the Rabbies under the name of the person or thing who bears a prominent part in the section. To the examples which he has given the following from the Mishna may be added. "Whosoever confesseth his guilt, shall have a portion in the world to come; for so we find in *Achan* (בעֶכָן, that is, in the section about Achan), that Joshua said to him, My son, give glory to the Lord, &c."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Introduction to the New Testament*, Part I. chap. iv. sec. 5.

<sup>2</sup> *Sanhedrin* vi. 2.

Thus ἐπὶ Ἀβιαθαῖορ might in this place be read, "in the section relating to Abiathar." In this case, however, these words would require to be taken in connection with οὐδέποτε ἀνέγνωτε, "have ye never read," as in the chap. xii. 26. See note on Luke xx. 37.



## CHAPTER VI.

### Ver. 3. *Is not this the carpenter ?*

THERE seems to have been no reason why the Jews should have taken offence at the Saviour's having followed the occupation of a carpenter, unless it was that the hardness of the labour and the constancy of his application to his business as a means of obtaining a livelihood for himself and his probably widowed mother,—a part of his amazing condescension on our account,—seemed to them incompatible with the dignity of the Messiah, or his mission as a great Prophet and Teacher. The Jewish Rabbies in general recommended the exercise of an honest trade in connection with the study of the law, and frequently exemplified the connection in their own persons. “R. Meir saith, A person should always have his son taught a light and respectable business, and pray for success to Him to whom belong all riches and poverty.”<sup>1</sup> The Saviour's, if not a light, was an honest and useful employment.<sup>2</sup> Abba Saul was a vintner.

### Ver. 9. *But be shod with sandals ; and not put on two coats.*

In Matthew x. 10 (a parallel passage), the disciples are forbidden to take “shoes.” It is there remarked that sandals

<sup>1</sup> *Kedhushim* iv. 14. It is true that in the same place R. Nchorai says, “I leave every business, and have my son only taught the Holy Law.” This, however, seems rather to have been an exception.

<sup>2</sup> Justin Martyr, following tradition, says that the Saviour, while working as a carpenter, was employed in making ploughs and yokes for oxen (*ἀροτρα καὶ ζυγά*), “teaching by these both the symbols of righteousness and an industrious life.” *Dial. cum Tryph.* Pars Sec. p. 333 (London).

were of coarser materials than shoes; the soles of the former being sometimes even of wood, to which the upper part, of strong leather, was attached by nails; the latter being made of soft leather, and sometimes even of felt or of cloth. The former was the article in common use. The distinction is sometimes noticed in the Mishna. "If a person carries anything in his *shoe*, or in his *sandal* [on the Sabbath], he is absolved."<sup>1</sup> "A man is not to go out with iron-bound sandals [on the Sabbath]."<sup>2</sup> "It is not lawful to send [on the festival] sandals with iron nails, or unsewed [unfinished] shoes."<sup>3</sup> If the *Khalitsah* (חליצה, the ceremony of drawing off the shoe) is performed with a shoe [made of soft and thin leather] it is valid, but not if with a shoe made of felt or of cloth.<sup>4</sup> The *Khalitsah* is also valid when performed with a sandal which has a leather strap at the heel, but not if it is not furnished with such a strap. If it is tied under the knee [in the usual way], it is valid, but not if it is tied above the knee.

The Saviour's disciples were to go on their mission, shod with the coarse and common sandal, but not with the soft and more luxurious shoe. They were to go in the spirit of humility and self-denial.

"Not put on two coats." The common dress of the Jews consisted of an upper garment (טלית *Talith*, ἱμάτιον, the modern *hyke* of the Arabs), and an under one (חליק *Khaluk*, χιτών). Only one of the latter was worn by the common people, though two were used by the wealthier class. Thus while in the Mishna all except certain specified classes are forbidden to wash their garments on the middle days of a festival,<sup>5</sup> the Gemarists in the Talmud allow those to do so who have but one coat (חליק *Khaluk*). Hence the Baptist's direction—"He that hath two coats (χιτώνας, under-garments, *khaluks*), let him give to him that hath none, or to a poor

<sup>1</sup> *Shabbath* x. 3.<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* vi. 2.<sup>3</sup> *Yom Tobh* i. 10.<sup>4</sup> *Yebhamoth* xii. 2.<sup>5</sup> *Moedh Katon* iii. 2.

פָּרוּחַ, "whose clothes are torn, so that his arms and legs appear, or, as others explain the term, one whose legs and arms are quite bare." It is the taking two of these undergarments (χιτῶνας) which the Saviour here forbids his disciples—not the taking an upper and an under one.

Ver. 13. *And they anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.*

The practice of anointing with oil, as a remedial measure in cases of sickness, was quite common among the Jews. Speaking of what might not be done on the Sabbath, the Mishna says, "He who has pains in his loins, must not rub them with wine or vinegar; but he may anoint them with oil [because more common], except with rose-oil. Princes may [on the Sabbath] anoint their wounds with the oil of roses, as they are in the habit of so anointing themselves on week days."<sup>2</sup> It seems probable, however, that the disciples did not anoint the sick with oil on this occasion on account of any benefit to be medicinally derived from the application.<sup>3</sup> The cure they imparted was intended to be miraculous, and, as well as casting out devils, to authenticate their mission and procure acceptance for their message. Their anointing with oil served rather as an external sign of the Divine power now to be put forth for the patient's cure, as when Christ himself put his fingers into the ears of the man with the impediment in his speech, and spat, and touched his tongue.

<sup>1</sup> *Megillah* iv. 6. De Sola and Raphall's Translation.

<sup>2</sup> *Shabbath* xiv. 3. — אַבֵּל כִּד הוּא אֵת הַשֶּׁנִּין

<sup>3</sup> Kuinoel and others are of a different opinion. "Reete, opinor, plures interpretes oleum h. l. memoratum esse contendunt tanquam *medicamentum*, quo Apostoli morbos curassent." He adds, however,—"Alii contra h. l. de *miraculosa sanatione* cogitant, notantque, *unctionemque* illam fuisse nonnisi *symbolicam*, qua significaretur, cum oleo effundi veluti in ægrotum rectam valetudinem, adjuvante et moderante ita Deo. Hanc autem actionem *symbolicam* suscepisse Apostolos, ut *certi eventus expectatio* atque *admiratio* excitaretur."

The case of the elders anointing with oil in the name of the Lord, as in James v. 14, appears to have been quite different. There the application is to be regarded as the ordinary means of cure, to be employed in connection with the prayer of faith, for the restoration of the patient to health.

## CHAPTER VII.

Ver. 3. *For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.*

THE importance which the Jews attached to the washing of their hands before partaking of food may be inferred from the fact that in the Mishna a whole treatise, called *Yad-haim*, or The Hands, is devoted to that subject. Maimonides, in the preface to his Commentary on that Tract, observes that there is both the washing (נטילה *netilah*) and the bathing (טבילה *tebhilah*) of hands. The *washing*, which might be performed with a quarter of a log of water, poured in any way upon the hands, was required previous to partaking of common food: the *bathing*, which could only be performed in water collected in a laver to the quantity of forty *sata*,<sup>1</sup> was required previous to partaking of the sacrifices. The Mishna says, "They *wash* the hands for common food, and for the tithes and heave-offerings; and for the holy things and the sin-offering, they *bathe*. If the hands are unclean, the body is so."<sup>2</sup>

Where the text reads "oft," the margin gives "diligently, with the fist," and, according to Theophylact, "up to the elbow." The Greek πνεμῆ, *pugnè*, however, should probably be rendered "up to the wrist." "The hands," says the Mishna, "receive both pollution and purification up to

<sup>1</sup> A Satum or Seah is said to have contained twenty-four logs, and a log, five, or, according to some, six eggs.

<sup>2</sup> טטלים לירים להולין ולמעשר ולהרומה ולקדש מטבילין  
ולחטאת אם נטמא ידן נטמא גופו — *Khaghigah* ii. 5.

the wrist.”<sup>1</sup> Maimonides also states that both the washing and the bathing of the hands must be up to the wrist. “In order to eat bread baked of cholin (non-consecrated food, used by any man) the hands must undergo ablution up to the wrist.”<sup>2</sup>

Ver. 4. *And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and pots, brazen vessels, and of tables.*

The frequency of these washings among the Jews arose from the susceptibility of the various articles in use to contract ceremonial defilement. The laws which imparted such susceptibility had been given by Moses, though these were refined upon and multiplied by the elders to a most burdensome extent. According to Maimonides, some things specified in the law conveyed uncleanness only in one case; others in more. Reptiles, for example, convey defilement only by direct contact. The dead body of a man, on the other hand, conveys it in nine ways, namely,—by the touch of it, or of any quantity of it equal to an olive; by the burial of it; by the man who has been defiled by it; by all who touch that man; by the vessels which have touched the body; by the man who has touched any of those vessels; by the vessels which have touched those other vessels; and by the tent in which the body lies, such at least as is made of skin, cloth, or sackcloth of hair. Besides those cases which the Rabbis called “fathers of defilement”<sup>3</sup> according to the law, there were others which they called “fathers of defilement according to the decrees of the wise men.” These were arranged under six heads, namely,—a dead man, an issue, a men-

<sup>1</sup> *Yadhaïm* ii. 3.

<sup>2</sup> *De Sola and Raphall*, Introduction to *Yadhaïm*.

<sup>3</sup> **אב הטמא** “the parent stock, or generator of uncleanness; whatever contains the principle of uncleanness in itself, and does not derive it from any other object; but communicates it to whatever comes in contact therewith.” *Ibid.*

struous woman, a woman after childbirth, idolatry, and any dead body. For example, idolatry is said to communicate defilement in four ways, namely,—by the idol itself, which defiles like the touch of a reptile; by the idolatrous worship, so that a man who introduces his head and half his body into an idol's temple, and a vessel which has been half introduced into it, becomes unclean as by a reptile's touch; the idolatrous offering; and the wine of the libation to an idol.

The vessels which contracted defilement were those of cloth, sackcloth, earthenware, leather, bone, glass, metal, and wood, which last included those of rushes, reeds, and bark. All these might be purified by washing, except those of earthenware, which were to be broken.—The word which in the text is rendered “tables” should rather be rendered as it is in the margin, “beds or couches;” sitting, lying, or reclining, being specified by the Rabbies as among the ways in which uncleanness was communicated by a person with an issue, a menstruous woman, a woman after childbirth, and a leper.

The person who was rendered unclean by any of the “fathers of defilement” was said to be unclean in the first degree; those whom he touched, in the second; those whom *they* touched, in the third; and those whom these again touched, in the fourth. In regard to these different degrees the Mishna states, —“The first, in regard to Cholin (or things common), is unclean and makes unclean; the second is illegal, but does not make unclean. The first and second, in regard to Heave (תרומה *Terumah*, consecrated food, such as that used by the priests and their household), are unclean and make unclean. The third is illegal, but does not make unclean. The first, second, and third, in respect to holy things, are unclean and make unclean. The fourth is illegal, but does not make unclean.”<sup>1</sup> Maimonides here observes,<sup>2</sup> that when it is said of anything that it is illegal (פסול *pasul*)

<sup>1</sup> *Taharoth* ii.

Preface to the Treatise Taharoth.

the meaning is, that it is unclean itself, but does not make others unclean; and that thus it is said of him who eats or drinks what is unclean, "His body is unclean" (נפסלה גויהו) made impure, reprobate, unfit for fellowship with what is holy).<sup>1</sup>

The laws relating to ceremonial uncleanness and its removal, even as given by Moses, were sufficiently burdensome; although, for the time they were to continue in force, they served the important purpose of keeping up the remembrance of the necessity of a higher than ceremonial cleansing, — the purifying of the heart and conscience from the guilt and pollution of sin, by the blood and Spirit of Him who was to come.

Ver. 11. *But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; he shall be free.*

The Jews called that Corban (קרבן), or "an offering," which was devoted, either really or nominally, to the service of the temple. "If a person," says the Mishna, "finds a vessel with *Corban* inscribed on it, Rabbi Judah says, If it be of earthenware it is common, but the contents of it are Corban (sacred); but if it be of brass, the vessel is Corban, and the contents are profane."<sup>2</sup> An expression not unlike that in the text occurs in the following passage: "Whosoever shall say, It is Corban, — a burnt-offering, a meat-offering, a sin-offering, a thank-offering, or a peace-offering, whatsoever I might

<sup>1</sup> Hence the passages — "Having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water;" and, — "their mind and conscience is defiled — to every good work reprobate." *Heb.* x. 22; *Titus* i. 15, 16.

<sup>2</sup> המוצא כלי וכרוב עליו קרבן ר' יהודה אומר אם היה של חרס הוא חולין ומה שברוכו קרבן ואם היה של מתכת הוא קרבן ומה שברוכו חולין: *Ma'asher Shen* iv. 10.



eat with thee (or give for thy support), he is bound.”<sup>1</sup> In like manner, a son, saying in regard to what he should give for the support of an aged or infirm parent, It is Corban, was bound to keep his vow, and was freed from the obligation of giving that support. Thus the decision of the elders was made to supersede the command of God.

## CHAPTER XI.

Ver. 16. *And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the temple.*

It would seem from the Mishna, as well as from the Gospels, that due reverence was not always paid by the Jews to the courts of the Lord's house. The following regulations were deemed necessary on the subject. “No man is to behave in an irreverent manner when near the eastern gate of the temple, for it is in the direction of the Holy of Holies. No man is to go on the mountain of the house with his staff, his shoes, or his purse, nor yet with dust-covered feet; he is not to make it a thoroughfare; much less is he permitted to spit on it.”<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> האומר קרבן עולה מנחה חטאת הודה שלמים שאני אוכל לך  
אכיר; Nedharim i. 4. —

<sup>2</sup> Berachoth ix. 5.

## CHAPTER XII.

Ver. 41. *And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury.*

DIFFERENT treasuries are mentioned in connection with the temple. In the court of the women stood thirteen alms-chests, which appear to have given the name of "the treasury" (γαζοφυλάκιον, *gazophylakion*) to that court, or at least to that part of it in which they stood. The law of the elders, as mentioned in the last note, was, that "no man was to go on the mountain of the temple with his stick, his shoes, or his purse or girdle of money."<sup>1</sup> People might, however, and generally did, take money, probably in their hand or in their bosom, as an offering for the service of the Lord. Lightfoot quotes the gloss upon that passage in the Talmud which says, "They gave there the Meahs (certain pieces of money)" — "Each could put into those little alms-chests according to his pleasure, as much or as little as he liked: namely, into the chest that was for gold, as much gold as the weight of a grain of barley; and into the chest for frankincense as much frankincense as the weight of a grain of barley. But if any one said, Behold, I vow wood (for the altar), he might not offer less than two blocks, a cubit in length and of proportionate thickness. If he said, I vow frankincense, he was not to offer less than a handful (that is, a sum of money able to buy so much)."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Berachoth* ix. 5.

<sup>2</sup> *Horæ Heb. et Tal.* in loco.

As it is said that none but kings were allowed to sit in the court of Israel,<sup>1</sup> and as Jesus was not yet acknowledged by the nation in that character, it is probable that where he now sat was in the court of the Gentiles.

Ver. 44. *But she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living.*

Among the Jews the poor were provided for in various ways. By the law of Moses they had a right, every third year after the Sabbatical one, to the second tithe, which in other years was taken to Jerusalem to be shared with the priests and Levites. (Deut. xiv. 18.) This was then called the poor man's tithe.<sup>2</sup> They had a right also to the produce of the corner of a field or vineyard, and to the handful left in reaping or gathering in the corn. One Treatise of the Mishna (פאה *Peah*, "corner") is taken up with laws relating to the corner of the field to be left for the poor (Lev. xxiii. 22, and Deut. xxiv. 19), and generally such laws as relate to the rights of the poor on the soil of the Holy Land. Besides this legal provision, however, the poor received their dividend of the daily and weekly alms collected by officers appointed for that purpose. "Whoever has provision for two meals," says the Mishna, "shall not receive from the *Tamkhui* (רמחוי, the dish in which the daily alms were collected); and whoever has provision for fourteen meals (or for a week), shall not receive from the *Cuphah* (קופה, the box in which the weekly collection was made)." <sup>3</sup> It is probable, therefore, that what this poor widow contributed for the service of the Lord's house was the whole of what she had for that day's support, "even all her living." She would thus have to wait till the next

<sup>1</sup> *Lightfoot*, Temple.

<sup>2</sup> *Godwin's Moses and Aaron*, Book VI. chap. iii.

<sup>3</sup> מי שיש לו מזון שתי כעודות לא יטול מן הרמחוי · מזון ארבע עשרה כעודות לא יטול מן הקופה — *Peah* viii. 7.

poor's distribution was made, before she could have anything to eat.

<sup>1</sup> The author of Zohar frequently speaks of the devotion of the poor, and the ready acceptance given to their prayers. "There are three kinds of prayers: the prayer of Moses, to whom none of the prophets was like; the prayer of David, to whom none was like among the kings; and the prayer of the poor, which excels all the rest." "The Holy and Blessed One receives the prayer of the poor before all others." *Synopsis*, Tit. ii.

## CHAPTER XIII.

Ver. 1. *And as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings are here!*

It is probable that reference was more especially made to that part of the temple called Solomon's Porch. Josephus, speaking of it, says that it rested on the edge of a deep valley, that the walls of it were four hundred cubits high, and that it was built of squared stones perfectly white, each twenty cubits long and six cubits deep ( $\tauὸ δὲ ὑψος ἑξ$ ).<sup>1</sup> From the Mount of Olives, to which the Saviour and his disciples had now gone, this porch would be distinctly in view. The temple itself would also to a great extent be visible. The Mishna states that "the walls were all lofty, except the eastern one; because the priest who burnt the red heifer, stood on the top of the Mount of Olives, and, with eyes fixed in that direction, looked towards the gate of the Sanctuary while sprinkling the blood."<sup>2</sup>

"What buildings are here!" "The Mountain of the

<sup>1</sup> *Antiquities* xx. 8. He also states that stones were used in the building forty cubits in size. *War*, V. v. 1.

<sup>2</sup> כל הכתלים שהיו שם היו גבוהים חוץ מכורל המזרחי. שהכתן השורף את הפרה עומד בראש הר המשחה ומתכוון וראה בפתחו של היכל בשעת הויית הדם: *Middoth* ii. 4. — Josephus says that the walls in the lowest part were built up to the height of three hundred cubits, and in some places more. *War*, V. v. 1.

House,"<sup>1</sup> says the Mishna, "was five hundred cubits square.<sup>2</sup> Its greatest space was towards the south; the next to it was that towards the east; the next, that towards the north; while the least space was on the side towards the west. The place where the space was greatest was that which was most in use (containing Solomon's Porch, and the court of the women, and through which was the general passage to the court of the Israelites and of the Priests). Before or in front of this space, on the east, was a wall or balustrade ten hand-breadths high.<sup>3</sup> Before that, again, was the space called *Khel*, or profane, ten cubits broad. There were twelve steps there (Josephus says fourteen), each half a cubit high, and the same in breadth. The court of the women (to which these steps conducted) was a hundred and thirty-five cubits in length and as much in breadth. There were four chambers in the corners of this court, each forty cubits square. That in the south-east was the chamber of the Nazarites, where they boiled their peace-offerings and polled their hair. That in the north-east was the wood-chamber, where the priests who had any blemish examined the wood previous to its being laid on the altar. The chamber in the north-west was for the use of the lepers who presented themselves to the priests. That in the south-west was called "the house of oil," because,

<sup>1</sup> This temple, which stood in our Saviour's time, though rebuilt by Herod, was yet regarded as one and the same with that erected after the Captivity. "Il tâcha," says Basnage, speaking of Herod, "de gagner l'affection des Juifs, et de leur persuader qu'il avait beaucoup de zèle pour la religion, en rebâtissant le Temple, plus grand et plus superbe qu'il n'était. Cependant, comme il se servit des mêmes matériaux, et qu'il conserva quelques pièces de l'ancien édifice, on ne laisse pas de confondre ce Temple avec celui de Zorobabel; et les Juifs mêmes ne comptent que deux maisons." *Hist. de Juifs*, I. ii.

<sup>2</sup> Josephus says that the whole compass of the porticoes, including the castle of Antonia, was six stadia or furlongs. *War*, V. v. 2.

<sup>3</sup> סורג *soreg*. Josephus calls it a *stone enclosure* (ἐρίφρακτος λίθινος), and says it was three cubits high, and of very beautiful workmanship. It was here that the pillars stood with their Greek and Latin inscriptions, forbidding the Gentiles to proceed further. *War*, V. v. 2.

according to Aba Saul, it was the store-room for the oil and the wine. This court was at first open, but it was afterwards surrounded with a gallery that the women might look on from above without mixing with the men below.<sup>1</sup> Fifteen steps of a semicircular form led from it to the court of Israel. On these steps, corresponding to the fifteen Psalms of Degrees, the Levites stood while performing the temple-music. There were chambers under this court opening into the court of the women, in which the Levites kept their musical instruments. The court was a hundred and thirty-five cubits long by eleven broad. The court of the priests, which was next to it, was of the same dimensions, and two cubits and a half higher.”<sup>2</sup> “The temple itself, properly so called (החֵיכָל *Ha-hechal*), was a hundred cubits long by a hundred broad and as many in height.”<sup>3</sup>

Ver. 35. *Watch ye therefore : for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning : lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.*

The Saviour may have had reference in these words to what is said of the president of the temple. “Whoever wished to cleanse the altar, rose early and bathed himself

<sup>1</sup> The same historian says that the court of the women was walled off from the rest, on the ground of religion (πρὸς θρησκείαν), and that the women entered it by gates of their own. *War*, V. v. 2.

<sup>2</sup> *Middoth* ii. 1, &c.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* iv. 6. Josephus says that the Sanctuary or Temple, which was entered by twelve steps, was a hundred cubits high, and as many broad *in front*, but that *behind* it was forty cubits narrower, the porch extending twenty cubits on both sides, like shoulders (ὡς περ ὤμοι). *War*, V. v. 4. Though the porch was a hundred cubits high, the Holy and Most Holy place were only sixty. Dr Jost observes that the use to which the upper storey above these was put has not been recorded, and was probably a secret of the high priests.—The whole Sanctuary consisted of the Porch, the Holy Place, the Holy of Holies, and the Treasure-chambers. *Geschichte der Israeliten*, vol. i. p. 26, 27.

before the president of the temple came. At what hour did he come? Not always at the same hour. Sometimes he came at cockerowing, or a little before or after. When he came, he knocked and they opened to him.”<sup>1</sup> Christ, the Master of the house and President of the true temple, shall also come at an hour when the servants are not aware. “Blessed are those servants who, when he cometh and knocketh, shall open to him immediately.”

מי שהוא רוצה לתרום את המזבח משכים וטובל עד שלא יבא<sup>1</sup>  
 המזונה . וכי שאזו שעה הממונה בא . לא כל העתים שוות . פעמים  
 שהוא בא מקריאת הגבר או כמוד מלפניו או מלאחריו הממונה בא  
 ודפק עליהם והם כתחו לו : — *Tamidh* i. 2.



## CHAPTER XIV.

Ver. 3. *And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard very precious ; and she brake the box, and poured it on his head.*

It is thought by some that it was only the wax, with which the alabaster box or vase was sealed, that was broken. It may be questioned, however, whether this is all that is intended by the original (*συντριψασα*); and whether the vase itself was not broken,—“*fracto alabastro*,” as the Latin Vulgate has it. What this female disciple — probably Mary of Bethany or Mary Magdalene — now did, was done as a tribute of grateful affection to her Lord and Saviour, whose approaching death she apprehended. Might not the vase be broken for the greater honour of him to whom the whole was offered, just as the Jews, when offering their first-fruits to the Lord, were wont, in token of their gratitude and joy, to leave in the temple the baskets in which they were brought? “The rich brought their first-fruits in baskets of silver and of gold, and the poor brought theirs in baskets of wicker-work. Both the baskets and the first-fruits were given to the priests.”<sup>1</sup>

העשירים מביאים בכוריהם בקלחות של כסף ושל זהב. והעניים  
מביאים אותם בסלי נזרים של ערבה קלופה. והכלים והבכורים  
ניתנים לכהנים : — *Biccurim* iii. 8.

Ver. 12. *And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the Passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the Passover ?*

The paschal lamb, here called the Passover, was killed immediately after the offering up of the daily sacrifice in the afternoon. "The daily offering was slaughtered half an hour after the eighth hour, and sacrificed (on the altar) half an hour after the ninth hour; but on the day before Passover (the day at the close of which the paschal lamb was to be eaten), whether that happened to be on a week-day or a Sabbath, it was slaughtered half an hour after the seventh hour, and sacrificed half an hour after the eighth hour (i. e. half after two, p. m.). When the day before Passover happened on Friday, it was slaughtered half an hour after the sixth hour, and sacrificed half an hour after the seventh hour. The Passover sacrifice was after it."<sup>1</sup> The slaughtering of the paschal lamb, therefore, commenced on the day before the Saviour's crucifixion, at half-past two in the afternoon.<sup>2</sup> The order of procedure, according to the Mishna, was as follows:—"The Passover sacrifice was slaughtered for three successive bands or divisions of people. . . . The first division entered, until the court of the temple was filled; the doors of the court were then closed, and the trumpets sounded. The priests then placed themselves in double rows, holding each a bowl of silver or gold in his hand, namely, one row held silver bowls, and another gold ones, but not mixed. . . . The Israelite slaughtered, and the priest received the blood and gave it to another priest, who passed it on to others, each receiving a full bowl and returning an empty one; the priest nearest to the altar poured it out in one jet at the

<sup>1</sup> *Pesachim* v. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Josephus makes the time from three till five o'clock (*ἀπὸ ἐννάτης ὥρας μέχρι ἐνδεκάτης*). *War*, VI. ix. 3.

altar's base. . . . Iron hooks were affixed to the walls and pillars, on which the sacrifice was suspended and its skin taken off; those who could not find a place to do it in this manner, used thin smooth pieces of wood, provided there for the purpose, on which the sacrifice was suspended between the shoulders of two persons and the skin was taken off. . . . When it had been opened, and the pieces removed which were to be sacrificed on the altar, they were placed on a large dish, and offered with incense on the altar. . . . The first division then went out and the second entered; when that went out, the third entered; even as the first, so did the second and third divisions. The Hallel was also recited. If they finished it, they began again; they might even say it for the third time, though this never happened.”<sup>1</sup>

Ver. 21. *The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had never been born.*

The Saviour here employs a form of expression common among the Jewish teachers. “Whosoever attends to (or pries into) the four following things, it were as good for him if he had never come into the world,—what is above, what is beneath, what is before, and what is behind. And whosoever is not careful as to the glory of his Creator, it were good for

<sup>1</sup> *Pesachim* v. 5—10. Rabbi Jehudah says in the same place, “It never happened that the third division read as far as the beginning of the 116th Psalm, because they were but few in number.” And yet the entire number of offerers must have been immense. Josephus, in order to give an idea of the number of persons that must have perished in Jerusalem during the siege which overtook the people while congregated from all parts to keep the Passover, observes that the victims slain for the occasion usually amounted to about 256,500, and that these were slain, not for individuals, but for companies (*παρρία*), consisting of not less than ten legally clean persons, and sometimes as many as twenty. *War*, VI. ix. 3.

him that he had never come into the world.”<sup>1</sup> A solemn truth, both for Jews and Gentiles. God has connected his glory with his word. “Thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.” “In God will I praise his word.” To be careful as to the Creator’s glory we are bound humbly, reverently, and diligently to study that word, to believe it, hold it fast, and act upon it. If, then, “the word spoken by [means of] angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience (under Moses’ law) received a just recompense of reward; how shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him, God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles and gifts of the Holy Ghost?”

כל המסתכל בארבעה דברים ראוי לו כאלו לא בא לעולם . מה<sup>1</sup>  
למעלה מה למטה מה לפניו ומה לאחור . וכל שלא חס על כבוד

קונו ראוי לו שלא בא לעולם : — *Khagiga* ii. 1.

So the author of *Zohar* says — “Whoever does not go in and out (attend fully upon instruction) it were good for him that he had never been created.”  
*Idra Zuta*, sec. x. 400 ; *Rabba*, sec. xxxix. 919.

# L U K E.

## CHAPTER I.

Ver. 8. *And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course.*

THE priests had been divided by David into twenty-four courses. During the second temple, the same number still continued under the name of *watches* (משמרות *mishmaroth*). Each course or watch attended at the temple for a week in rotation, except at any of the three great festivals, when the attendance of the whole was required. "Three times in the year," says the Mishna, "all the watches or courses shared alike in the offerings of the festivals and in the shewbread. . . . The course whose regular time of service occurred in the festivals, offered the daily sacrifice, vows, and free-will offerings, and the rest of the offerings of the congregation, and offered every sacrifice (not belonging to the festival)."<sup>1</sup> The institution of the orders is thus stated. "The elder prophets instituted twenty-four *mishmaroth* or courses; each course had a station (מעמד *ma'amadh*), consisting of priests, Levites, and Israelites, to attend at Jerusalem. When it came to the turn of each course to go up, the priests and Levites went up to Jerusalem, and the Israelites, who belonged to that course,

בשלוש פרקים בשנה היו כל המשמרות שוות . . . משמר שזמנו  
קבוע הוא מקריב תמידין נדרים ונדבות ושאר קרבנות ציבור ומקריב  
את הכל: *Succah* v. 7. —

assembled in the synagogues of their cities to read the history of the creation.”<sup>1</sup>

Ver. 9. *According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.*

Each part of the daily service in the temple was distributed among the officiating priests by lot. “When the captain or president of the temple came in the morning to the priests in the fire-chamber, he knocked, and on receiving admittance said, Let those who have washed cast lots for the cleansing of the altar. He on whom the lot fell, discharged that part of the service.”<sup>2</sup> This was the first lot. The second was for slaughtering the lamb, sprinkling the blood, removing the ashes, trimming the lamps, &c. The third lot was for *burning the incense*. The manner in which the lots were drawn is said to have been as follows:—The priests stood round the president in a circle; and he, fixing upon a certain number, began to count it from the priest whose cap he took off, and he at whom the number terminated was the person to attend to the service in question.

According to the Mishna,<sup>3</sup> the priest who was to burn incense took a golden bowl or charger, in the middle of which was a covered golden censer heaped full of frankincense;

<sup>1</sup> התקינו נביאים הראשונים עשרים וארבע משמרות וגו' *Ta'anith* iv. 2.

<sup>2</sup> *Tamidh* i. 2; *Yoma* ii. 3, 4.

<sup>3</sup> מי שזכה בקצורת היה נוטל את הכף והכף דמה לתרנגב גדול של זהב מחזיק שלשת קבין. והבוק היה ברוכו מלא וגדוש קטורת וכסוי היה לו וכמין מטוטלת היה עליו מלמעלה: מי שזכה במחרת נטל מחרת הכסף ועלה לראש המזבח ופנה את הנחלים הילך והילך וחתה יד ועירן לתוך של זהב.... כבר את הנחלים על גב המזבח מרדדן בשולי המחרת והשרתה וינא: מי שזכה בקטרת היה נוטל את הבזך מתוך הכף ומתנו לאוחבו או לקרובו מתפור לתוכו מותנו לו בחפציו.... התחיל מרדד וינא: לא היה המקטיר מקטיר עד שהמזונה אומר לו הקטר: — *Tamidh* v. 4, 5; vi. 2, 3.

while another, who assisted him, took a silver censer, and with it brought from the brazen altar some of the burning coals, which he spread upon the golden altar. The former then took the censer from the charger, which he gave to his companion; and as soon as the president of the temple gave the signal, he sprinkled the incense, worshipped, and departed.<sup>1</sup>

Ver. 10. *And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.*

After the president of the temple had given the signal for the priest to burn the incense, the Mishna informs us that "the people withdrew."<sup>2</sup> Those who were in the court of the priests might withdraw to that of the Israelites or of the women; and those in the space between the porch and the altar, viz. the priests, removed to a place lower down in that court. Thus standing without, the people remained in silent prayer.—He who intercedes in the heavenly places must be alone in his intercession. It is the privilege of others to *pray*, but it must be *without*, down in this world. "There is *one* Mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus."

Ver. 17. *And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.*

It has been already observed how general was, and still is, the belief among the Jews that Elias was to come as the forerunner of the Messiah. The general opinion was that he was to come to make peace. "Rabbi Joshua said, I received from Rabban Jochanan ben Zaccai, who heard it from his master, and he from his, as a constitution of Moses from

<sup>1</sup> *Tamidh* v. 4, 5; vi. 2, 3.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* vi. 3.—פרשו העם והקטיר

Mount Sinai, that Elias does not come to pronounce clean and unclean, or to put away and to bring in; but to put away those who had been brought in (to the congregation) by force, and to bring in those who had been put away by force. Rabbi Jehudah saith, To bring in, but not to put away. Rabbi Simeon saith, To compose divisions. And the Sages say, Not to put away nor to bring in; but to make peace in the world: as it is said, Behold, I send unto you Elijah the prophet, &c.”<sup>1</sup> Though John the Baptist was not Elias, he yet came in the spirit and power of that prophet; and this of itself afforded the Jews a powerful argument that Jesus, for whom he professed that he was sent to prepare the way, was indeed the Messiah.

Ver. 21. *And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.*

For a priest to be officiating within the temple was believed, and that justly, to be not without danger. Hence we are told that when the high priest went into the Holy of

<sup>1</sup> *Edkioth* viii. 7. The Jews, according to Justin Martyr, appear to have believed that Elias was to anoint the Messiah. To Trypho's objection that Elias had not yet come, Justin properly replies, “Our Lord, in his doctrine, taught that this very thing should take place, saying that Elias should also come. And we know that this shall be when our Lord Jesus Christ shall come in glory from heaven; of whose first appearance also a herald went before, even the Spirit of God which had been in Elias, being in John, a prophet of your nation, and the last that there has been.” (*Dial. cum Tryph.*) The testimony of Josephus regarding the Baptist is well known,—ἀγαθὸν ἄνδρα, καὶ τοὺς Ἰουδαίους κελεύοντα, ἀρετὴν ἐπασκοῦντας, καὶ τῇ πρὸς ἀλλήλους δικαιοσύνῃ καὶ πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν εὐσεβείᾳ χρωμένους, βαπτισμῷ συνίεναι,—“a good man, and one who exhorted the Jews, in the exercise of virtue and the practice of righteousness to one another and piety towards God, to repair to his baptism.” (*Antiq.* XVIII. vi. 2.). Maimonides ascribes to Jesus what was true of John, when he says that “Jesus the Nazarite, the founder of the Christian religion, came into the world to pave the way for the Royal Messiah whom we expect to appear.” (*Mill's British Jews*, p. 249.) This was precisely what John the Baptist was to do.



Holies on the Day of Atonement, he was anxiously waited for by his friends till he returned, and that on his doing so, he testified his joy by receiving them to an entertainment which he had provided at his house. "He prepared a feast for his friends," says the Mishna, "in the hour that he came forth in peace from the Holy place."<sup>1</sup>

יוֹם טוֹב הָיָה עוֹשֶׂה לְאוֹתָבָיו בְּשַׁעַת שִׁיבָא בְּשָׁלוֹם מִן הַקֹּדֶשׁ —  
*Yoma* vii. 4.

## CHAPTER II.

VER. 4. *And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judæa, unto the city of David, which is Bethlehem ; (because he was of the house and lineage of David :) to be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.*

THE "cspousing" among the Jews, though only a matter between the parties themselves, yet rendered them truly man and wife, although they might not live together till some time afterwards, and although the marriage was only consummated when the contract relative to the dowry was duly settled. In the Mishna a distinct Treatise (קדושין *Kedhushin*, "the Betrothing") is taken up with this subject, containing the laws relative to the acquisition of a woman as a wife. It is called קדושין *Kedhushin*, or *Kiddushin*, from קדש *Kiddesh*, which signifies "to consecrate or set apart;" since by that act a woman was "set apart" for her husband. It begins by stating that "A wife is acquired in three ways, and may recover her liberty again in two (divorce or death). She is acquired by money, by marriage, or through carnal connection."<sup>1</sup> "According to Beth Shammai, the sum of money for the purpose must not be less than a denarius or its value; but, according to Beth Hillel, a prutah or its value is

<sup>1</sup> "That is," say the Translators, "when he says,—Behold, thou art wedded to me with this connection, &c. Although such a marriage is a legal one, and cannot be dissolved, except by a *Get* (bill of divorce) or the death of the parties, yet the man who thus marries is, as a transgressor against morality and decency, punishable by the tribunal with the infliction of מכות מרדות or 'stripes for rebellion.'"

sufficient.”<sup>1</sup> The form of the betrothing or espousing was —“Behold, thou art betrothed or wedded unto me, with, &c., or on condition that, &c.” The marriage contract, which is necessary to the consummation of the marriage, is termed *Chethubhah* (כְּתוּבָה “a writing or document”), and has also a Treatise in the Mishna devoted to it and kindred matters under that name. “It is invariably drawn up,” say the English Translators, “according to a set form, in the Chaldee (Aramaic) language. The jointure settled on the wife by virtue of the marriage contract is called her *Ketubah* (or *Chethubhah*, כְּתוּבָה), and in all cases amounts to a fixed and standing sum, which remains of the same amount whether the parties are rich or poor, though by special covenant it may be enlarged.” “If the person espoused is a virgin,” says the Mishna, “her *Chethubhah* is two hundred denarii; if a widow, it is a manch.”<sup>2</sup> “She is always under the authority of her father, until she is placed under the authority of her husband [by marriage]; (or until she is placed under the nuptial canopy or *Khupah* חֻפָּה).”<sup>3</sup> If, before the parties come together, she is found pregnant, and is asked by whom, her testimony, according to Rabban Gamaliel and Rabbi Eleazar, is to be received.<sup>4</sup>—In the present case, Joseph was not left to depend upon the mere testimony of Mary. An angelic communication removed his fear. (Matt. i. 20.)

<sup>1</sup> *Kedhushin* i. 1. A denarius (דִּנָּר) is calculated to be equal to ninety grains of pure silver, and a prutah (פְּרוּטָה) to half a grain.

<sup>2</sup> *Chethubhoth* i. 2. A manch is a hundred denarii.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* iv. 5. “Commentators are divided,” observe De Sola and Raphall, “in opinion as to what is here understood by the word *Chupah* (חֻפָּה). According to Rambam (Maimonides), it denotes a bower of roses and myrtles, into which the bridegroom conducts his bride [after she has been surrendered to him by her father], and where they are left alone. According to Rabbenu Nissim, however, it is not necessary that they should be left alone; but the wife becomes subject to the husband’s authority as soon as she enters his abode, to be there married to him.”

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* i. 9. The case supposed is that in which the answer has reference to a priest.

Joseph and Mary were both of the royal house and lineage of David; and their repairing to Bethlehem for enrolment proves they were able to demonstrate their genealogy. This was no more than what the Jews in general were, at that period, able to do. Those who were not so, are spoken of as a class by themselves, which does not appear to have been large. "Ten kinds of families," says the Mishna, "went up from Babylon: priests; Levites; Israelites; profaned; proselytes; freedmen; bastards; Nethinim; *those of unknown lineage*; and foundlings."<sup>1</sup>—Joseph is represented in Matthew as naturally descended from David by his son and successor, Solomon (chap. i. 7, &c.); while in the genealogy given by Luke (chap. iii.), where Mary's ancestry is more properly exhibited, his connection with David, as that acquired by his marriage, is traced through *Nathan*, another of his sons.<sup>2</sup> It is remarkable, therefore, that in the book Zohar, the Messiah should be distinctly said to be descended from David by Nathan.<sup>3</sup>

Bethlehem, made the birth-place of Jesus by a remarkable providence, was known to be the place where, according to the prophet (Mic. v. 2), the Messiah was to be born.<sup>4</sup> The con-

<sup>1</sup> *Kedhushin* iv. 1. The only other of whom we read as being "of the house and lineage of David," besides Joseph and Mary, and their immediate connections, is the great Hillel, who was living at the time of the Saviour's birth, and was the father of Rabban Simeon, and grandfather of Rabban Gamaliel, the preceptor of Paul.

<sup>2</sup> The connection, however, as shown by Luke, may be rather that of Jesus than of Joseph,—“Being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, of Heli, &c. (ὁ υἱὸς Ἰωσήφ, τοῦ Ἡλίου), that is, *really* the son (or grandson) of Heli, his mother's father. See Gen. xxxvi. 2, compared with ver. 24, 25.

<sup>3</sup> “Messiah is Menachem, the son of Ammiel, the son of Hephzibah, the wife of Nathan the son of David.” *Synopsis*, Tit. xi.

<sup>4</sup> “And thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, &c.” Jarchi's comment on this passage is, — “From thee shall come forth to me Messiah the Son of David; of whom it is said, The Stone which the builders rejected, &c.” (*Schoetgen* on Matt. xxi. 42.) In connection with Bethlehem as the place of Messiah's birth the following Rabbinical account, taken from Reland's *Analecta Rabbinica*, and quoted from the Jerusalem Talmud by Lightfoot in his *Harmony*,

nection of Joseph and Mary with Nazareth, which led to Galilee being the Saviour's early home and sphere of labour, was no less remarkable. "Galilee of the Gentiles" was to be distinguished by the Messiah's labours (Isaiah ix. 2); and it is admitted in the book Zohar, that in Galilee the Messiah was to be manifested.<sup>1</sup>

Ver. 25. *And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.*

This good man is thought by some to have been Rabban Simeon, the son of Hillel and father of Gamaliel. It is pos-

sec. ix., is not uninteresting, as not only showing that Messiah was expected to be born in Bethlehem, but affording, as Lightfoot observes, "a clear confession of Christ's being already come, and of the poverty of his mother." "It happened that while a person was ploughing, one of his oxen began to low." An Arab passing by, asked him, 'Who art thou?' He answered, 'I am a Jew.' 'Loose thy ox and thy yoke,' said he. 'Why?' asked the other. 'Because,' said the Arab, 'the Temple of the Jews is made desolate.' 'Whence knowest thou this?' he asked. 'I know it,' said the other, 'from the lowing of thy ox.' While they were conversing together, the ox lowed a second time. 'Bind thy ox,' said the Arab, 'and bind thy yoke; for the Redeemer of the Jews is born.' 'And what is his name?' asked the Jew. 'Menahem,' he replied. 'And what is his father's name?' 'Hezekiah.' 'And where do they dwell?' 'In Birath Arba of Bethlehem-Juda.' The Jew then sold his oxen and his yoke, and, as a dealer in infants' swaddling clothes, travelled from city to city, till he came thither. All the villagers there came to buy of him, except her who was the mother of the child. 'Why dost thou not buy infants' swaddling-clothes?' said he. 'Because hard is my child's lot,' she replied. 'Why?' said he. 'Because, on his account (or with him) the Temple was laid waste.' 'We trust in the Lord,' he replied, 'that as with him it was destroyed, so with him it shall be rebuilt.' He said, moreover, 'Take some of these swaddling-clothes for thy child, and after some days I will come to thy house and receive the payment.' She took them, and departed. After some days he said, 'I will go and see what the child is doing.' 'Did I not tell thee,' said she, 'that his lot was a hard one? and such a fate has followed him; for from that hour the winds came, and the whirlwinds carried him up, and departed, &c.' "

<sup>1</sup> *Synopsis*, Tit. xi.

sible ; for R. Simeon by no means figures among the Jewish doctors like either his father or his son as a promoter of Rabbinism.

“The consolation of Israel” indicates the Messiah, who was expected under that character. Hence the name ascribed to him by the Rabbins,—Menahem, or Comforter. See foot-notes at ver. 4. “Menahem is his name,” said R. Jodan in the name of R. Ebo, “because it is said, ‘A comforter is far from me,’ Lam. i. 2.”<sup>1</sup>

Ver. 42. *And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem according to the custom of the feast.*

The rule respecting those who were to go up to Jerusalem at the three great festivals is thus given in the Mishna. “All were bound to appear except those who were deaf, or insane, minors, eunuchs, women, slaves, the lame, the blind, the sick, the aged, and whoever was not able to go on his feet.”<sup>2</sup> On the question who was a minor, the schools of Hillel and Shammai were divided. The former maintained that they were such as were unable to go up from Jerusalem to the mountain on which the temple stood, while holding by their father’s hand. The latter applied the term to the child who was unable to sit on his father’s shoulders, and so to ascend the mount. Jesus was now of sufficient age to go up to Jerusalem “according to the custom of the feast ;” and having been made under the law and engaging to fulfil all righteousness, he hastens to obey the requirement, and to present himself in his Father’s house.

<sup>1</sup> *Relandi Anal. Rabb.* (p. 68. Institutio Rabbinismi).

<sup>2</sup> הכל חייבין בראות הויץ מחרש שומא וקטן וטומטום ואנדרוגיטוס ונשים ועבדים שאינם משוחררים החיגר והכומא והחולה והזקן זמי שאינו יכול לעלות ברגליו : *Khagigah* i. 1. —

Ver. 46. *And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.*

“There were three Beth-Dins or Houses of Judgment,” says the Mishna, referring to Jerusalem. “One sat at the gate of the Mountain of the House; another at the gate of the court; and the third in the chamber of hewn stone. People (in a disputed case) came first to that which sat in the gate of the Mountain of the House; and the teacher said, ‘I explain thus, and my associates thus;’ or, ‘I have taught thus, and my associates thus.’ If they have received (a tradition on the subject) they tell them; if not, they go to those at the gate of the court. The teacher says the same to *them*, —‘I explain, &c.’ If *they* have received a tradition, they tell them; if not, they go to the Great Beth-Din in the chamber of hewn stone.”<sup>1</sup> Whether it was in any of these assemblies, or in the synagogue which appears to have been in one of the courts of the temple (see note, Luke iv. 16) that Jesus was found sitting, must remain uncertain. It was probably the latter, as every synagogue had also attached to it, or was itself used as, a school (מדרש *Midrash*) for religious instruction and discussion. In these assemblies questions were frequently proposed by the hearers. Hence the lament of Rabbi Phinehas after the destruction of the temple, “There is no one to explain, or to search, or to ask questions.”<sup>2</sup> Gamaliel, Simeon his father, or even Hillel, who survived till about the Saviour’s twelfth year, may have been among those doctors.

Ver. 47. *And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and his answers.*

Children, it appears, were frequently present at the instructions and discussions in the Midrashes, and parents were

<sup>1</sup> *Sanhedrin* x. 2.

<sup>2</sup> *Sotah* x. 15.—אין דורש ואין מבקש ואין שואל

recommended to take them thither. They took, however, no part in the proceedings, and were merely hearers. Hence the wonder in reference to Jesus, who was not yet, according to Jewish law, a *Bar-mitsvah* (בר מצוה), or one arrived at the age at which he was held accountable for his deeds, and, as a member of the congregation, might be called to read publicly in the synagogue.<sup>1</sup> A rule in regard to the instruction of youth, such as that which Judah ben Tema states in the Mishna, was probably even then not altogether unknown among the Rabbies,—“At five years of age, a child is put to the text of Scripture; at ten, to the Mishna or traditions; at thirteen, to the commandments (as then he became a *Bar-mitsvah*, or son of the commandment).”<sup>2</sup> Jesus, however, had only learned the traditions to see their contrariety in many instances to the written word, and to observe how far what the Rabbies taught for doctrines was but the commandments of men. His delight had been from early childhood in “the law of the Lord,” and in that law had he meditated “day and night;” so that he could even now say, “I have more understanding than all my teachers, for thy testimonies are my meditation.”

<sup>1</sup> See Buxtorf, *Synagoga Judaica*, cap. iii., and Mill's *British Jews*, Part I. chap. i.

<sup>2</sup> בן חמש שנים למקרא · בן עשר למשנה · בן שלש עשרה למצוה בן

*Pirke Abhoth* v. 21. — חמש עשר להלמוד בן שמונה עשרה לחפז: The book Zohar assigns a high reward to those who teach their children the Holy Law. “He who takes his son morning and evening to the house of a Rabbi, is as if he had twice received the law on Mount Sinai.” *Synopsis*, Tit. i.



### CHAPTER III.

Ver. 2. *Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests.*

ALTHOUGH, strictly speaking, only one person could hold the office of high priest at the same time, yet others might and did possess the title along with him. A priest was usually appointed to act as Sagan, or vice-high priest, who, in case anything occurred to incapacitate the actual high priest for officiating on the Day of Atonement, acted in the mean time as his substitute. "There is no difference," says the Mishna, "between the officiating (or actual) high priest and the priest who has acted as his substitute, except in the bullock offered on the Day of Atonement, and the tenth of the ephah of flour (which the former alone might offer)."<sup>1</sup> Caiaphas, or, as he is called by Josephus, "Joseph who is also Caiaphas,"<sup>2</sup> was at this time the actual high priest; and Annas, who was his father-in-law, might be his sagan or substitute. Besides, those who had been high priests still retained the title, though not the office.<sup>3</sup> Annas had been high priest, and on that account also might be associated with Caiaphas under that title.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Megillah* i. 9.

<sup>2</sup> Dr Jost calls him "Joseph son of Caiaphas."

<sup>3</sup> Thus Josephus calls Ananias, son of Nebedæus, *high priest*, though Jesus, son of Dammæus, was then actually so.

<sup>4</sup> Jost, following Josephus, says,—“Hannan (Annas), son of Seth, gave place to Ismael, son of Phabus (A. D. 15); he to Eleazar, son of the same Hannan; a year after, *he* had to make room for Simon, son of Camith; and after another year, the latter ceded the dignity to Joseph, son of Caiaphas” (or, according to Josephus, “who is also Caiaphas”). *Geschichte der Israeliten*, vol. i. p. 293.

Ver. 3. *And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.*

The Jews acknowledged that without repentance there was no remission. The doctrine of the Rabbis was, that for certain offences the sin-offering and the trespass-offering made atonement; that for sins in general, expiation was made by death and by the day of atonement with repentance; that for light transgressions, repentance of itself procured forgiveness; and that for grave offences, repentance suspended the punishment till the day of atonement arrived and expiated them.<sup>1</sup> The object of John the Baptist's preaching was not merely to bring the Jews to repentance, but, in so doing, to prepare them for the reception of the true atoning Sacrifice, through whose shed blood remission was to be provided. With the call to repentance was associated the testimony to Jesus, "Behold the Lamb of God, that taketh away the sin of the world." Glad tidings ought this to be, not only to us who are Gentiles, but to you also, beloved brethren of the house of Israel. Whatever might be the value of the Day of Atonement to your fathers, to you no such day exists. Since the temple was destroyed, you have been "without a sacrifice;" but without a sacrifice there is no Day of Atonement. That which constituted the tenth day of the month such a day, was more especially the two goats, the one of which was slain as an offering to the Lord, while the other was sent away into the wilderness, after the sins of Israel had by Divine appointment been confessed over it and laid upon its head. This goat was typical of Him who truly bears and takes away sin through the sacrifice of Himself. The fowl which you kill in connection with what you call *Yom Kippur* (יום כיפור or Day of Atonement) can serve no purpose but to remind you that the wages of sin is death. As a religious

<sup>1</sup> *Toma* viii. 8.

rite, God may well ask, Who hath required this at your hands? As a substitute for your souls, it is utterly worthless. It is true what Maimonides says,<sup>1</sup> that the sins of one man cannot be transferred from his own shoulders to those of another; and still less to an animal of human selection. But the sins, not of one man only, but of the whole world, *can* be transferred to one who is not merely man but God in man's nature,—a true man and yet as truly God,—as said the Lord by Zechariah, "Awake, O sword, against my Shepherd; against the man that is my fellow (גִּבּוֹר עִמִּי); smite the Shepherd." (Zech. xiii. 7.) It must be a true man who is to be a substitute for man, and not a fowl bearing the same name;<sup>2</sup> but it must also be one who is infinitely more. Such is Jesus, the once crucified but now risen and ascended Saviour.

Ver. 23. *And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son of Heli.*

The word "about" (ὥστε, "as if," "as it were," = כֵּן) has in such a connection the force of "almost." Thus in the Mishna, Rabbi Eleazar says,—“Verily I am *as* a man of seventy years,”<sup>3</sup>—or, as it is explained, “almost a man of seventy.”

It seems now to be very generally considered that Luke here gives the genealogy of Mary, while Matthew exhibits that of Joseph. The Rabbins would appear to speak of Mary as the daughter of Heli,<sup>4</sup> who was also probably called Joachim, the name which Christian tradition has given to

<sup>1</sup> *Moreh Nebhochim*, Pars III. cap. xlvi.

<sup>2</sup> גִּבּוֹר is the Hebrew for a *cock* as well as a *man*: hence no doubt the selection of that animal for the Day of Atonement.

<sup>3</sup> *Berachoth* i. 5.

<sup>4</sup> Lightfoot, who thinks that it is not Joseph, but *Jesus*, who is here said to be the son of Heli, adduces a passage from the Jerusalem Talmud in which he supposes the mother of the Saviour is thus spoken of.

the Virgin's father. Both Joseph and Mary were thus lineally descended from Salathiel and Zerobabel, who probably themselves descended in a direct line from David through Solomon, the former being called by Luke the son of Neri, a descendant of Nathan, from his having married a daughter of Neri, who may have left no male issue.<sup>1</sup> Joseph is supposed to have descended from Zerobabel by Abiud his eldest son, and Mary by Rhesa, his youngest. The objection against Joseph's being called the son of Heli, merely because he was his son-in-law, is removed, it is thought, by the supposition that Mary was an *heiress*, which would at the same time account for her marrying into the same tribe according to the law of Moses, and also for her repairing in person with Joseph to Bethlehem. The objection also disappears if we read the passage as intimating that *Jesus*, and not Joseph, was the son of Heli.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This, which is the opinion of Dr Barret and is adopted by Dr A. Clarke, meets the difficulty which Calvin felt in supposing Mary's genealogy to be given by Luke, that Christ would thus appear not to be descended from Solomon, which he thinks is absolutely necessary. Calvin preferred, with the ancients, to regard both genealogies as those of Joseph, the one legal and the other natural, Mary's being either implied in Joseph's, or otherwise well known. Early Christian writers understood Jacob and Heli to be brothers by different fathers, Matthan and Melchi, the former a descendant of Solomon, the latter of Nathan, and that on Heli dying without issue, Jacob married his widow, according to the law of Moses in such cases, and begat Joseph, who was thus *legally* the son of Heli, though *naturally* the son of Jacob. Calvin, however, thinks that the genealogy in Matthew is the legal one, and that Joseph is traced back to Solomon on account of the regal succession, rather than from natural birth, the succession in Solomon's line having somewhere terminated, and passed to the descendants of Nathan. See Dr Townsend's *New Testament* on the passage.

<sup>2</sup> Raphelius, whom Dr Clarke follows, proposes to read the passage thus, —ὡν (ὡς ἐνομίζετο υἱὸς Ἰωσήφ) τοῦ Ἡλὶ—“being (while reputed the son of Joseph) the (real) son (or grandson) of Heli, &c.”

## CHAPTER IV.

Ver. 16. *And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read: and there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias.*

SPEAKING of what was done by the high priest on the Day of Atonement, probably in the synagogue within the enclosure of the Temple, the Mishna says:—"The minister of the congregation (הזן הכנכת *Khazan haccheneseth*) took the book of the law, and gave it to the ruler of the synagogue (ראש הכנכת *Rosh haccheneseth*), who again gave it to the Sagan (or vice-high priest, סגן), by whom it was given to the high priest himself. The high priest then stood up, and took the book and read, "After the death, &c." (Lev. xvi.), and, "Also on the tenth day, &c. (Lev. xxiii. 27)." <sup>1</sup> In the synagogue it was the duty of the *Sheliakh tsibhor* (or angel of the Church, שליח ציבור) to read the Haphtorah, or appointed portion in the prophets; and, in the absence of such an officer, any other person might be called upon by the president or ruler of the synagogue to do so. It would appear that on this occasion, Jesus, as a person well known at Nazareth and already distinguished as a religious teacher, had been invited by the president to perform this duty. The person who read the Haphtorah might or might not confine his reading to that portion, and might also give his interpretation of the passage. Perhaps it was so ordered in the providence of God,

<sup>1</sup> *Foma* vii. 1. — "הזן הכנכת נוטל ספר תורה ונותנו לראש הכנכת ונר"

that the Haphtorah for that Sabbath was the passage which most fully sets forth the mission and the office of the Messiah on which Jesus had now publicly entered.

Ver. 20. *And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down.*

In the passage of the Mishna last quoted, it is in like manner said of the high priest, after reading the prescribed portion of the law,—“He then rolled up the book, and put it into his bosom.”<sup>1</sup> So Jesus, after finishing the portion, closed the book, or, rather, rolled up the scroll containing the prophecies of Isaiah which had been given him to read, and returned it, according to the custom of the synagogue, to the Khazan or minister, to be replaced in the ark or chest.

<sup>1</sup> *Foma* vii. 1. — וגלל ספר תורה ומניחו בחיקו

## CHAPTER V.

Ver. 39. *No man also having drunk old wine straightway desireth new : for he saith, The old is better.*

By the "old wine" the Saviour may have intended the sweetness and excellence of evangelical doctrine and experience, as contrasted with the austerities both of John and the Pharisees,—with the spirit and life of the legal dispensation. Whoever has tasted the former, will not readily abandon it for the latter, any more than he will do so for the pleasures of sin or the vanities of the world.<sup>1</sup> The Rabbies spoke of good wholesome instruction, such as might be obtained from men of age and experience, under the figure of "old wine." "He who learns from aged men, to what is he like? To him who eats ripe grapes and drinks old wine."<sup>2</sup> In like manner,

<sup>1</sup> Many indeed understand the Saviour as still speaking of the New Testament spirit under the figure of new wine. So Theophylact, Doddridge, Stock, Olshausen, &c. Others, however, as Calvin and Kuinoel, take the opposite view. "Unde enim fit," says Calvin, &c. "Whence it happens that wine, which does not change its flavour, is not equally pleasant to the palate of all, but that use and custom form the taste. Hence it follows that the method which Christ adopts with his disciples is not to be the less esteemed because it possesses less pomp and splendour: as old wine, though it does not froth and ferment like the new, (musteo fervore non ita despumatur), is not less sweet or salutary to the body."

<sup>2</sup> והלומד מן הזקנים למה הוא דומה לאוכל ענבים בשלוחת ושורתה יין ישן. *Pirke Abhoth* iv. 20. —

Wine was considered *old* when it had been kept a year; very old, when kept two or three. — וישן משל אשתקד ומיושן משל שלש שנים: "It was old when of the past year's vintage; and very old, when of three years' standing." *Babha Bithra* vi. 3.

the instruction received from young and inexperienced persons is compared to *new* wine. "He who learns from young men, to what is he like? To him who eats unripe grapes, and drinks wine from his wine-fat (quite new)." The same Rabbi says, "Consider not the cup (the age of the teacher), but what is in it. Sometimes a new cup is full of old wine; and sometimes there is an old cup with not even new wine in it."

---

## CHAPTER VI.

Ver. 1. *And it came to pass on the second Sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn-fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.*

THE Saviour and his disciples were probably at this time on their way to the synagogue. The morning service was attended before any food was taken, and was usually extended to about twelve o'clock (the sixth hour), beyond which it was held improper, on account of the Sabbath being called a Delight, to prolong their fast.<sup>1</sup> Matthew, after narrating what appears to be the same incident, observes that Jesus then "departed thence, and entered into their synagogue." The place from which they had proceeded, and where perhaps they had lodged, may have been at a little distance from the town, not more, however, than a Sabbath day's journey, or about three quarters of a mile.—Different opinions have been formed as to the meaning of the expression "the second Sabbath after the first" (δευτεροπρώτῳ). The time of the year appears to have been between the feast of Passover, when the first sheaf was reaped, and that of Pentecost, when the

<sup>1</sup> Buxtorf, *Syn. Jud.*, cap. xi.; Mill's *British Jews*, Part II. chap. iv.



bread of the first-fruits was offered before the Lord. We are probably, therefore, to understand by "the second Sabbath after the first," the *first Sabbath after the second day of the feast of the Passover*. On that second day the sheaf of the first-fruits was to be reaped and waved before the Lord; and from it seven Sabbaths were to be counted to the feast of Pentecost, when the new meat-offering of the first-fruits was to be presented. Thus the first of those seven Sabbaths would be called "the first after the second day," or in Greek, δευτερόπρωτον, *deuteroproton*, which is the word here rendered "the second Sabbath after the first." The Sadducees, who rejected the traditions of the elders, maintained that the sheaf of the first-fruits was to be reaped and waved on the day after the Sabbath in the Passover week; understanding by the *Sabbath* in Lev. xxiii. 12, the *weekly Sabbath*; while the Pharisees held it as a tradition, that it was not the weekly Sabbath that was there intended, but the Passover itself, and that the sheaf of first-fruits was therefore to be presented on the morrow after the first day of that feast, whether that day fell upon a weekly Sabbath or not.<sup>1</sup>—The Jewish Rabbis, in their usual way of dealing with the law, reckoned thirty-nine principal kinds of work (*abhoth malachoth*<sup>2</sup>), which were forbidden on the Sabbath. Among these were, sowing, reaping, gathering, threshing, winnowing, and cleansing.<sup>3</sup> Under two or three of these heads would the Pharisees endeavour to bring the disciples in guilty of profaning the Sabbath.

Ver. 45. *A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.*

That the heart must be right before our actions or our words can be so was taught by one of the Jewish masters in

<sup>1</sup> *Menachoth* x. 3.

<sup>2</sup> אבות מלאכות literally, "fathers of works."

<sup>3</sup> *Shabbath* vii. 2.

the following manner. "He (Rabbi Jochanan) said to his disciples, Go and consider what is that right way to which a man ought to cleave. Rabbi Eliezer said, It is a good eye (bountifulness or liberality). Rabbi Joshua said, It is to be a good companion. Rabbi José said, It is to be a good neighbour. Rabbi Simeon said, It is to provide for the future. Rabbi Eleazar said, It is a good heart. He (Jochanan) said to them, I perceive the words of Eleazar the son of Aruch from yours (or, to be better than yours); for your words are contained in his (that is, when the heart is good, the rest will follow). Again he said to them, Go and consider what is that evil way from which a man ought to keep himself. Rabbi Eliezer said, It is an evil eye (covetousness or avarice). Rabbi Joshua said, It is to be a bad companion. Rabbi José said, It is to be a bad neighbour. Rabbi Simeon said, It is to borrow and not to pay. Rabbi Eleazar said, It is an evil heart. He (Jochanan) said to them, I perceive the words of Eleazar ben Aruch from your words; for yours are all contained in his."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Pirke Abhoth* ii. 9.

## CHAPTER VII.

Ver. 12. *Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.*

BURIAL grounds, among the Jews, were always situated outside the town or city. "Carcases, sepulchres, and tanneries," says the Mishna, "are removed fifty cubits from the city."<sup>1</sup> The regulation was doubtless made in order to avoid ceremonial uncleanness.

The presence of this poor bereaved widow at the funeral of her son, and the multitude of people who attended with her on the occasion, were both in accordance with Jewish custom. The people were there for the purpose of affording consolation to the bereaved. This they were wont to do by stopping at times on their way both to and from the grave, and forming themselves into one or more circles around the mourner, or into rows through which he passed, when they addressed him or her in the language of condolence. In the regulations laid down in the Mishna in regard to the recitation of the *Shema* and the daily prayers, it is said,—“Those who carry the bier [at a funeral], those who relieve them, and those who relieve the relief,—such as go before the bier, and such as go after it (their services being required for the bier), are all exempt from saying the *Shema*’. But those whose services are not thus required are bound to say it. Both are alike exempt

<sup>1</sup> מרחיקין את הנבלות ואת הקברות ואת הבורסקין מן העיר  
הגזשם אמר: — *Babha Bithra* ii. 9.

from the prayers. When they have buried the dead and return, if they have time to begin and end any section of the Shema' before they reach the rows (or files formed for the mourners to receive the customary condolence), they are to begin: if otherwise, they are not. Of those who stand in the rows the inner ones are exempt from the Shema', but the outer ones are bound to say it."<sup>1</sup> On the way to the grave, at least in later times, the corpse was set down at intervals, and expressions of condolence addressed to the mourners, or even a funeral oration delivered. These ceremonies, however, required that at least ten persons should be present. "When there are not ten persons present at a burial," says the Mishna, "the customary sittings and stoppages with the corpse may not take place, nor may the blessing for mourners be said, nor the forms of condolence used."<sup>2</sup>

Opportunity was thus afforded, in the providence of God, that the Saviour's miracle in restoring this young man to life might be performed, not in a corner, but in the presence of a considerable number of persons.

Ver. 37. *And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment.*

This woman would have access to the Pharisee's house from the custom which seems to have prevailed among the Jews, of rich and professedly pious people making their houses open to the poor, especially during the time of meals. "Let thy house be open to the street," was the saying of R. José ben Jochanan of Jerusalem; "and let the poor be the children of thy house."<sup>3</sup> The practice appears still to linger in the East. "I noticed," says Dr Bonar, "that while we were at dinner [in Cairo], several persons came in and seated themselves on the divan behind us,—no one seeming to think

<sup>1</sup> *Berachoth* iii. 1, 2.

<sup>2</sup> *Megillah* iv. 3.

<sup>3</sup> *Pirke Abhoth* i. 5.—: יהי ביתך פתוח לרוחב ויהיו עניים בני ביתך

them intruders.... These visitors, who had come into the room where we were dining, sat quietly till dinner was ended, and then entered into conversation with us.”<sup>1</sup>

It appears to have been quite customary among the Jews to introduce perfumes in connection with their principal meal. “The blessing is also said for the perfume,” says the Mishna, “although it be not brought in till after the meal.”<sup>2</sup> As it appears that perfumes were only introduced when dinner was over, it is probable that the woman waited till the meal was ended, and that then the deeply interesting incident related in the following verses took place.

<sup>1</sup> *Journey through the Desert*, p. 43. See also *Buxtorf, Syn. Jud.*, cap. vii.; and *Zohar, Synopsis*, Tit. iii. and viii.

<sup>2</sup> *Berachoth* vi. 6.

## CHAPTER X.

Ver. 4. *Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes : and salute no man by the way.*

IN regard to "purse" and "scrip," see note under Matt. x. 9. In reference to *shoes* consult the same note, and also that under Mark vi. 9. In times of great anxiety and concern in the state, as when a public fast was observed on account of long-continued drought, mutual salutations were prohibited. "If these days pass," says the Mishna, "and prayer is not heard, they abstain from buying and selling, from building and planting, from marrying and giving in marriage, and from saluting one another."<sup>1</sup> The disciples, in the prosecution of their evangelistic work, were to comport themselves as men deeply concerned. They had a business on hand which pertained to the eternal weal or woe of their fellow-men.—It is also ordered in the Mishna in regard to persons engaged in their devotions, "Though the king should then salute them, let them not return the salutation."<sup>2</sup> The disciples were to be as intent upon their mission as persons engaged in an act of devotion.—The same command being given by the prophet to Gehazi (2 Kings iv. 29), suggests that needless expenditure of time was to be avoided; an injunction rendered necessary, as Jahn remarks,<sup>3</sup> from the practice prevalent, at least among the Arabs, of repeating the salutation again and again, with its accompanying inquiries, thanksgivings, and prayers. These disciples were to prepare

<sup>1</sup> *Ta'anith* i. 7.

<sup>2</sup> *Berachoth* v. 1.

<sup>3</sup> *Archæologia*, § 175. An example of this is mentioned by Dr Bonar in his *Desert of Sinai*, p. 111.

the people, in the several places to which they were sent, for a believing reception of their Saviour whose stay among them would be short. The King's business required haste.

Ver. 16. *He that heareth you heareth me ; and he that despiseth you despiseth me ; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.*

It was a saying of Rabbi Eleazar ben Shammua, "Let the honour of your disciple be as dear to you as your own."<sup>1</sup>

The Saviour's words may indicate two things: first, how dear to himself he would hold the persons of his faithful messengers, considering the respect or contempt that might be shown to them as shown to himself; and, secondly, that the reception which should be given to their message, he would regard as given to himself whose ambassadors they were; just as the reception given to him will be viewed as given to God himself who sent him.

Ver. 24. *For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them ; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.*

Maimonides, in his commentary on the Mishna, remarks, that "prophets and holy men have vehemently desired the days of the Messiah, because of the meeting together of righteous men, good morals, wisdom, the righteousness of the King (that is, Messiah himself), his great knowledge and nearness to his Creator, according to Ps. ii. 7, and a zealous obedience rendered without constraint to all the Mosaic law."<sup>2</sup> The days of the Messiah came, though his own nation received him not. It was not so much, however, what should be in the days of the Messiah, as the Messiah himself, and his own gracious words and works, that the prophets and

<sup>1</sup> *Pirke Abboth* iv. 12.

<sup>2</sup> On *Sanhedrin* xi. 1.

holy men of old desired to witness. All indeed that the Rabbi enumerates, as expected to take place in the days of the Messiah, has in part resulted already from the coming of Jesus; and all shall be fully realized, the last particular perhaps excepted, when he shall come the second time, and shall create those new heavens and that new earth "wherein dwelleth righteousness."

Ver. 29. *But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?*

A non-Israelite, whether a Gentile or Samaritan, was not regarded by the Jewish Rabbies as included under the term "neighbour." The law had said,—“If one man’s ox hurt another’s that he die, then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it; and the dead ox also they shall divide: or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in, he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead shall be his own.” But the elders decreed,—“If the ox of an Israelite push that of a heathen, the owner is free (from the obligation of making compensation). But if the ox of a heathen push that of an Israelite, whether it be perfectly harmless, or one that has been known to push, he shall make good the entire loss.”<sup>1</sup> An Israelite was permitted to remove, on the Sabbath, the ruins that had fallen upon another Israelite; but he was not to remove them if it was known that the person was a heathen.<sup>2</sup> The heathen were thus excluded from the class of “neighbours.” It would seem that not even all Israelites

<sup>1</sup> שור של ישראל שננח לשור של עב"ם כמור ושל עב"ם שננח לשור של ישראל בין הם ובין כועד משלם נזק שלם : — *Babha Kama* iv. 3.

<sup>2</sup> *Yomah* i. 7. In *Aruch*, quoted by Lightfoot, it is expressly said that all the Gentiles (אומות *umoth*, nations, peoples) are excepted when the word neighbour is used. Maimonides says the same of a resident stranger (גר הושב).



were included in that term. By the traditions of the elders, acts of service were only permitted to be rendered up to a certain point by a religious person to one of the common people, and that permission was only granted for the sake of peace. "One woman may lend to another who is suspected (not to observe properly the laws) of the Sabbatical year, a flour-sieve, a winnow, a handmill, and a stove; but she may not assist her to grind. The wife of a religious person (חבר *khabher*, a fellow or associate) may lend to the wife of one of the common people a flour-sieve or a winnow, and may assist her to winnow, to grind, or to sift; but as soon as water is poured upon the flour, she may not further assist her, for those who transgress the law (as all the common people were supposed to do) are not to be aided in their transgressions. All these permissions have been granted for the sake of peace only."<sup>1</sup> Thus whether even the Jewish common people (עַם הָאֶרֶץ *'Am ha-arets*, people of the land or of the earth) were to be regarded by the religious as their "neighbour" would seem to be doubtful.<sup>2</sup>

Ver. 31. *And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.*

The priest and the Levite would probably be both returning from Jerusalem, after their week of ministration in the

<sup>1</sup> *Gittin* v. 9.

<sup>2</sup> In the book *Zohar*, the line of distinction between the *Khabher* (חבר) who studied and observed the law (always including the traditions), and the common people, is very broad. "The disciples of the Sages are called Adam (man) and Israel. But the common people are neither called Adam (man) nor Israel, but slaves sold to the Israelites; because they are in a condition not different from that of brute beasts." "The soul (anima) of a disciple of the Sages is called a Sabbath, and a festival, and an excellent spirit: but the soul (psychè) of a plebeian and an ignorant person is called a brute." (*Synopsis*, i.) The term *Khabher* (חבר), a "fellow," might easily come to be regarded as indicating an answer to the question, Who is my neighbour?

temple, to their own home at Jericho, where a great number of them had their abode. "When it came to the turn of each course or watch to go up (from their cities to the temple), the priests and Levites went up to Jerusalem."<sup>1</sup> Travellers describe the road from Jerusalem to Jericho as a continuous *descent*, and as still infested with robbers.<sup>2</sup> That the priests were by no means superior to the people in charity and virtue appears from various hints given in the Mishna.<sup>3</sup> Lightfoot asks, Did the priest pass by on the other side to avoid uncleanness by the touch of a dead man, or because he was a Gentile, whom, though even at the point of death, he had learnt from his Rabbies not to attend to? He thinks, however, that it was from mere want of charity. They who could divorce their wives in fits of passion, and commit adultery with espoused virgins, as the Mishna intimates, could easily exhibit the heartless and selfish conduct in the text.

Ver. 34. *And he went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.*

Oil and wine were both used medicinally in Palestine as external applications. "He who has pains in his loins, must not (on the Sabbath) rub them with wine or vinegar; he may, however, anoint them with oil, except the oil of roses: princes may anoint their wounds with the oil of roses on that day because they use it on week-days."<sup>4</sup> It has been already noticed that journeys were either performed on foot or on *asses*. "He who (on the Sabbath-eve, or the sunset of Friday) is overtaken by the dusk on the road must give his

<sup>1</sup> *Ta'anith* iv. 2. In the Jerusalem Talmud, quoted by Lightfoot, it is said that twenty-four thousand composed the watch at Jerusalem, and that the half of a watch was from Jericho.

<sup>2</sup> See Dr Bonar's *Land of Promise*, p. 305.

<sup>3</sup> *Chethubhoth* i. 8, 9; *Gittin* viii. 10, with De Sola and Raphall's note.

<sup>4</sup> *Shabbath* xiv. 4.

purse to a heathen; and if there be heathen with him, he must put it on the ass.”<sup>1</sup> The *inns* were usually kept by heathen, or Gentiles. “A company of Levites happened to be journeying to Zoar, the city of Palms,<sup>2</sup> when one of them fell sick on the road, and was taken to an inn. When they returned and asked for their companion, she replied that he died, and she had had him buried. Permission was therefore given to the wife of the deceased to re-marry. The Sages said, Shall not then the testimony of a woman of priestly family be equally admissible with that of a (heathen) hostess of an inn?”<sup>3</sup>

Ver. 39. *And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus’ feet, and heard his word.*

Persons listening to religious instructors in private were accustomed to sit at their feet. “Let thy house,” says José ben Joezer in the Mishna, “be a place of meeting for the wise men; and bedust thyself with the dust of their feet, and

<sup>1</sup> *Shabbath* xxiv. 1.

<sup>2</sup> This was the Scripture epithet of Jericho itself. The Zoar here mentioned could hardly be that at the extreme south of the Dead Sea. The old maps of Palestine place Zoar at the *north* of that lake, which, as Lightfoot observes, must either be an error, or there must have been two places of that name. Probably there was a Zoar not far from Jericho; in which case the road by which these Levites were travelling might be the very same as that referred to in the text.

<sup>3</sup> *Febhamoth* xvi. 7.—The early commentators loved to find Jesus in the Good Samaritan. The wayfaring man was our Humanity, passing from Jerusalem, a life of peace, to Jericho, one of passion. The thieves were devils. The priests were the law, and the Levites the prophets, who both failed to recover the fallen race. The oil and wine were the doctrine of the word, both soothing and stringent; or they were the Lord’s human and Divine natures, by both of which he saves us. The beast was his own body, to which he unites us. The inn was the Church; and the two pence, the two Testaments, Old and New, which, when he ascended, he left to apostles, pastors and teachers, who, faithfully expounding these and adding their own diligence and labour in attending to souls, shall be rewarded by the Lord at his second coming. (*Theophylact*, in loco.)

drink in their words with thirst.”<sup>1</sup> To this private instruction Paul may refer when he speaks of himself as “brought up at the feet of Gamaliel.” According to Goodwin,<sup>2</sup> however, the words might be also applied to the instruction received in the Midrash, or public school. There the Rabbi occupied an elevated chair; his associates, or *Khabherim* (חבריים), reclined on lower benches; while the scholars sat on the ground at the teacher’s feet.

Ver. 41. *And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things: but one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.*

The Rabbies, with less reason, spoke in a similar way of the study of the law. “Be but little in business,” was the saying of Rabbi Meir; “and employ thyself in the law.—If thou neglect the law, thou shalt have many idlers with thee; but if thou labour in the law, He has a great reward to give thee.”<sup>3</sup> “These are the things of which a man eats the fruit in this world, and has a part appointed him in the world to come,—to honour father and mother; to show kindness; to make peace between man and man: and the study of the law is equal to them all.”<sup>4</sup> The part that Mary chose,—to

יְהִי בֵיתְךָ בֵּית וְעַד לַחֲכָמִים וְהוּא מִתְאַבֵּק בַּעֲפֶר רַגְלֵיהֶם וְהָיָה  
שׁוֹתָהּ בְּנֵמָא אֶת דְּבִרְיָהֶם; *Pirke Abhoth* i. 4.—

<sup>2</sup> *Moses and Aaron*, Book I. chap. vii.

<sup>3</sup> הוּא מִמַּעַט בַּעֲסָקָא וְעִסְקָא בְּהוֹרָה. אִם בָּטַלְתָּ מִן הַהוֹרָה יֵשׁ לְךָ  
בְּטָלִים הַרְבֵּה כְּנֹדָךְ וְאִם עֲמַלְתָּ בְּהוֹרָה יֵשׁ לְךָ שָׂכָר הַרְבֵּה לִיְהוֹן לְךָ.  
*Pirke Abhoth* iv. 10.

<sup>4</sup> *Peah* i. 1.—This use of the term “part” or “portion” (חֶלֶק, חוֹלָק) (*khûlak*, *khûlak*, or *khûlek*, = *μερίς*), which is derived from the Old Testament (see especially Ps. xvi.), was exceedingly common among the Rabbies. In Zohar, the epithet *blessed*, *happy*, or *good* (זָכָה *zachuah*), is frequently attached to it. “Happy is his part, who knows and considers these words, and does not err therein.” “Happy shall be my part with them in the world to come.” *Idra Rabba*, sec. xlv.

sit at the feet of the Great Teacher and hear his words,—was indeed equal and superior to every other. It was not, however, such a part as withdraws us from social and relative duties; but one which prepares us for, and conducts us to, the right and seasonable discharge of them.

---

## CHAPTER XI.

Ver. 1. *And it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.*

It has already been observed (see note, Matt. vi. 9) that, according to some of the Rabbies, the '*Amidah*, or daily prayers, called also from their number, *Shemonah 'esrah* (שמונה עשרה), or "eighteen," were only required to be said in full by those who could repeat them fluently; while for others, the scope or summary of them was sufficient. Rabban Gamaliel, moreover, taught that the angel or minister of the congregation, by reciting the prayers in the synagogue, released the people from their obligation to repeat them.<sup>1</sup> Hence it would appear that many of the Jews were unable to

<sup>1</sup> *Rosh Hashshannah* iv. 9.—These eighteen prayers are said to have been composed by the men of the Great Synagogue with Ezra at their head. Another was composed by Samuel the Less, at the close of the first century, on account of the great numbers who had abandoned Judaism for Christianity, and was added to the eighteen by the authority of Rabban Gamaliel, president of the Sanhedrim. These nineteen prayers, with several others, are still in daily use in the synagogues, with probably some alterations adapted to the circumstances of the times. *Buxtorf, Syn. Jud.*, cap. v.; *Mill's British Jews*, Part II. ch. ii.

repeat the prayers in daily use, and thus lived without any regular exercise of private prayer. Such would be the case with many of the common people, or עַם הָאֶרֶץ (*am ha-arets*). As the forms were long, and consisted more of benedictions and ascriptions of praise than of direct supplication for personal benefits, the disciples of Jesus as well as of John, after being awakened to spiritual concern and quickened to an inward life, probably felt the need of instruction as to the way of addressing their supplications to God, and desiderated a form shorter than that in use by the Pharisees, and more adapted to the exigencies of their condition. John had given his disciples instruction on this subject; and hence they, as well as the Pharisees, are said to “fast and to make prayers.” Jesus also had done the same when addressing the multitude in his sermon on the mount; and now, when the disciples had seen him engaged himself, according to his custom, in private devotion, they take occasion to ask him for more particular instruction in relation to the same exercise. The prayer which the Lord, in compliance with the request preferred, indited for their direction and use, contrasts with those which the Pharisees were in the habit of offering, not less in its pertinence and point than in its conciseness and brevity. It appears to be, with the addition of one or two new topics, a condensation of the daily prayers of the synagogue.

Ver. 2. *And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.*

It has been already remarked at Matt. v. 9, that the expression “Our Father who art in heaven” (אֲבִינוּ שְׁבַשְׁמַיִם *abhinu shebbashshamaim*) was in frequent use among the Jews. One part of the synagogue prayers is—“Our Father who art in heaven, have pity upon us for thy name’s sake,

&c." In the '*Amidah* (עמידה) or Eighteen prayers, the simple expression, "O our Father," occurs thrice.

"Hallowed be thy name." One of the Eighteen prayers or benedictions is—"Thou art holy, and holy is thy name; and the saints praise thee daily. Blessed art thou, O Lord, holy God."<sup>1</sup>—"Thy kingdom come." In the same '*Amidah* are the prayers for the kingdom as follows:—"Oh restore our judges as aforetime, and our counsellors as at the beginning: remove from us sorrow and sighing. O Lord, reign thou alone over us in kindness and mercy, and justify us in judgment. Blessed art thou, O Lord the King, who lovest righteousness and justice." And again: "Oh be mercifully pleased to return to Jerusalem thy city: and dwell therein as thou hast promised. Oh rebuild it shortly, even in our days, a structure of everlasting fame; and speedily establish the throne of David thereon.—Oh cause the offspring of thy servant David speedily to flourish, and let his horn be exalted in thy salvation; for we daily hope for thy salvation. Blessed art thou, O Lord, who causest the horn of salvation to bud." For all this the Saviour substitutes the comprehensive and forcible petition—"Thy kingdom come!"—"Thy will be done, &c." The fifth of the Eighteen Benedictions is—"Return us, O our Father, to the observance of thy law; and draw us near, O our King, to thy service; and convert us to thee by perfect repentance. Blessed art thou, O Lord, who vouchsafest repentance."

<sup>1</sup> I give the translation as in Mill's British Jews. There is a slight variation in the prayer-book of the Sephardim Jews. In Prideaux's translation the above prayer runs thus—"Thou art holy, and thy name is holy, and thy saints do praise thee every day. Selah. For a great King and an holy art thou, O God. Blessed art thou, O Lord God most holy." (*Con-  
nection*, vol. i. p. 360. London: 1845.)

Ver. 3. *Give us day by day (margin, for the day) our daily bread.*

In the Mishna reference is more than once made to the third prayer in the 'Amidah, in which God is acknowledged as both sustaining the living and reanimating the dead,—“Causing the wind to blow, and the rain to descend—sustaining, by thy benevolence, the living; and by thine abundant mercies animating the dead.”<sup>1</sup> The petitions of which the Saviour gives the above simple and beautiful compend, are in the ninth of the Eighteen Benedictions. “O Lord our God, bless this year for us, as also every species of its fruits for our benefit; and bestow dew and rain for a blessing upon the face of the earth. Oh satisfy us with thy goodness, and bless this year as other good and fruitful years. Blessed art thou, O Lord, who blessest the years.”

Ver. 4. *And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.*

The prayer for forgiveness contained in the 'Amidah (the sixth of the Eighteen) is in these terms:—“Forgive us, we beseech thee, O our Father, for we have sinned; pardon us, O our King, for we have transgressed; for thou art ready to pardon and to forgive. Blessed art thou, O Lord, who art gracious and ready to pardon.” The reader will observe that there is no declaration here, as in the form which the Saviour has given, of forgiveness of others on the part of the petitioner. The duty, however, of connecting a corresponding practice with their prayers, was made on special occasions the subject of admonition. During the seven last fast-days on account of continued drought, when the ark was brought out of the synagogue into the street, and the people assembled to

<sup>1</sup> *Berachoth* v. 2; *Ta'anith* i. 1, 2. — משיב הרוח ומוריר הגשם



pray with ashes strewn upon their heads, the following direction is given in the Mishna,—“The eldest among them shall then address them in heart-moving terms: My brethren, consider that it is not written in respect to the Ninevites, that God regarded their having wrapped themselves in sackcloth, and considered their fast-days; but that ‘God saw their *acts*, and that they had turned from their evil ways’ (*Jon.* iii. 10); and the teaching of the prophets also is, ‘Rend your hearts, and not your garments’ (*Joel* ii. 13).”<sup>1</sup> It were well if Jews practically remembered this admonition in connection with their prayers, and that Gentiles, when they pray,—“Forgive us our trespasses,”—added with the *heart*, as they do with the *lips*,—“As we forgive them that trespass against us.”

“Deliver us from evil.” The seventh of the Eighteen Benedictions, mentioned in the Mishna as the first in which the interpolations of the additional part on account of the fast are introduced,<sup>2</sup> is in the following terms:—“Oh look upon our afflictions, we beseech thee, and plead our cause; and redeem us speedily, for the sake of thy name; for thou art a mighty Redeemer. Blessed art thou, O Lord, who redeemest Israel.” That which follows it is similar:—“Heal us, O Lord, and we shall be healed; save us, and we shall be saved; for thou art our praise.”<sup>3</sup> Oh grant us a perfect cure for all our wounds; for thou art an omnipotent King—a merciful and faithful Physician. Blessed art thou, O Lord, who healest the diseases of thy people Israel.” In two other prayers, not contained in the ‘Amidah, the petitioner begs to be delivered

<sup>1</sup> *Ta’anith* ii. 1. To the same effect the author of Zohar says:—“He who would pray for the forgiveness of his sins, ought first to take heed to put away his sin itself.” According to the same Rabbi, there are four orderings necessary in prayer; the first is the ordering of the man himself,—the last is that of his prayers. (*Synopsis*, Tit. ii.)

<sup>2</sup> *Ta’anith* ii. 4.

<sup>3</sup> For this Dr Prideaux has “Bring unto us sound health, and a perfect remedy for all our infirmities, and for all our griefs, and for all our wounds.”

from sins, from evil men, from wicked spirits, and from every evil.<sup>1</sup> In the place of all these the Saviour gives the short and comprehensive petition—"Deliver us from evil."<sup>2</sup>

Ver 27. *And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.*

It was said of Rabbi Joshua ben Hananiah, in commendation of his excellent character and attainments, "Blessed is she that bare him."<sup>3</sup> The mother was not only considered happy in having such a son, but also as entitled to a share in his praise, for the manner in which she had instructed and trained him in his youth. Perhaps both these ideas, but more especially the former, gave rise to the exclamation of this woman, while she listened to the wisdom of Him who spake as never man spake.

Ver. 51. *From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.*

The space between the brazen altar and the temple, or, as it is elsewhere expressed, "between the porch and the altar," was considered next in holiness to the sanctuary itself, that is, to the Holy place, and therefore more holy than all the other ground that surrounded the House. It was said to equal, in some respects, the Holy place itself in sanctity; for example, in this, that the priests withdrew from thence during the time of incense. The expression, "between the porch and the altar," is applied to it in the Mishna in con-

<sup>1</sup> Buxtorf, *Syn. Jud.*, cap. v.

<sup>2</sup> Ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ, which may either be read "from evil," or "from the evil one."

<sup>3</sup> *Pirke Abhoth* ii. 8. — אשרי ילדוהו

nection with that part of the temple service.<sup>1</sup>—It is generally understood that the Zacharias here mentioned is the same whose murder in the court of the temple is recorded in 2 Chron. xxiv. 20;<sup>2</sup> though some have conjectured that it is the prophet whose writings form part of the Canon, and who is called expressly the son of Berechiah, but of whose death nothing is related; others, that it is the father of the Baptist;<sup>3</sup> and others, that it is that Zecharias the son of Baruch, who, as Josephus relates, was afterwards condemned on false charges, and murdered by the Zealots in the midst of the temple-court.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Tamidh* v. 5. — בין האולם ולמזבח — Also *'Erubhin* x. 15, where it is connected with the sanctuary and the porch in respect to holiness.

<sup>2</sup> He is there called the son of Jehoiada, while this Zacharias is called by Matthew the son of Barachias. The same person, however, had frequently two names. Jerome, indeed, mentions that in the Hebrew Gospel of Matthew, Jehoiada occurs instead of Barachias,—“In Evangelio quo utuntur Nazareni, pro filio Barachiae, filium Joiadae reperimus scriptum.”

<sup>3</sup> Theophylact founds this opinion on an unlikely tradition, that the father of the Baptist was killed by the Jews, because he put Mary among the virgins after she had brought forth Jesus.

<sup>4</sup> *War*, IV. vi. 1.

## CHAPTER XII.

Ver. 47. *And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.*

THE following was the rule in regard to the Nazarite who broke his vow. "If a Nazarite drink wine all the day, he is guilty of but one charge. If people, however, say to him, Do not drink, do not drink, and still he drinks, he is guilty of a fresh offence for every time he is admonished."<sup>1</sup> Guilt and consequent punishment accumulate with the frequency of unheeded admonition. "This is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than the light."

Besides the regular punishment of the forty stripes save one, there were also what were called the "stripes for rebellion" (מכת מרדות *maccoth meradhoth*). To these the Saviour's words may have an allusion.

נזיר שהיה שותה בין כל היום אינו חייב אלא אחת אמרו לו י  
אל תשתה אל תשתה והוא שותה חייב על כל אחת אחת:—  
*Maccoth* iii. 7, 8. A similar rule was laid down in regard to the Sabbath. "He who has *forgotten* the principle of the Sabbath, and has done many kinds of work on many Sabbath-days, is bound to bring but *one sin-offering*. He who *knows* the principle of the Sabbath, but [mistaking the day] has done many kinds of work on many Sabbath-days, is bound to bring a separate sin-offering for *each of the Sabbaths*. He who *knows* that it is Sabbath, and yet has done many kinds of work on many Sabbath-days, is bound to bring a separate sin-offering for *every principal kind of work he has done*." (*Shabbath* vii. 1.)

Ver. 58. *When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.*

The "magistrate" (ἄρχοντα) here spoken of is probably one of the Court of Three, established in connection with every regular congregation, who took cognizance of minor offences and judged in pecuniary cases, such as that of debt. The "judge" (κριτής) is probably one of the higher courts, or Sanhedrim,—that of the Twenty-three or Seventy-one,—who decided in cases of a more serious nature,<sup>1</sup> and to whom, as Lightfoot has shown, the plaintiff, if he pleased, might take the defendant. The Mishna relates some cases of the nature supposed in the text, in connection with two rigorous magistrates in Jerusalem, Admon and Hanan ben Abishalom, showing that litigation was by no means rare, whether in making demands or resisting them.<sup>2</sup>—In regard to prisons, we read, as has been already noticed, of a demoniac supposed to be taken and left in one by the evil spirit who possesses him.<sup>3</sup> We also read of men discharged from prison as among those

<sup>1</sup> *Sanhedrin* i. 3—5.

<sup>2</sup> *Chethubhoth* xiii. 1—9. One man sues his neighbour for certain jars of oil, and the defendant admits that he owes him for the *oil-jars*, but denies owing for the *oil*. Another takes upon him to maintain a man's wife while her husband is beyond seas, and then on his return sues him for the money which he expended upon her. A third sues another for debt, while the defendant produces a deed of sale dated subsequent to the bond, by which the plaintiff conveyed to him a field, and denies the debt, on the ground that the plaintiff might have recovered his due when he sold him the field. Two persons sue each other for debt, of whom the holder of the last-dated bond denies that of the other, on the ground that had he been in his debt he would not have borrowed of him.

<sup>3</sup> *Erukhin* iv. 1. The name סוּהַר *sohar*, is said to be given on account of its round cup-like figure, having an opening in the upper part for the admission of light. *Schindler's Pentaglotton*, sub voce.

who were permitted to wash their clothes on the middle days of the feasts.<sup>1</sup>

While the Saviour, according to the letter of the passage, exhorts men to avoid litigation, and even as a matter of prudence to seek a timely agreement with one who threatens to sue them at the law, some have thought, not without reason, that the words may be understood parabolically.<sup>2</sup> There is an adversary to whom we have each incurred an enormous debt which we never can pay,—God's violated law.<sup>3</sup> That law threatens to arraign the sinner before the bar of a righteous God. In one way, and in one alone, can an agreement be effected,—by the suretyship of the God-man provided for that very purpose by Him who is as just as he is gracious, and as gracious as he is just. The present is the only time for making that Surety our own, by a hearty acceptance of, and confidence in, his righteousness and death ;—in other words, by receiving and resting on Him as our Substitute and Saviour, who was made a sin-offering for us, “that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.” (2 Cor. v. 21.)

<sup>1</sup> *Moedh Katan* iii. 1.

<sup>2</sup> The author of *Zohar* employs the same figure,—“The days are few, and the creditor is urgent.” *Idra Rabba*, sect. i.

<sup>3</sup> The Fathers rather regarded *Satan* as the adversary. *Theophylact*.

## CHAPTER XIII.

Ver. 14. *And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the Sabbath-day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work : in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath-day.*

THE ruler of the synagogue was probably the president of the Court of Three who had the charge of all matters connected with religion and the worship of God in each synagogue. Such an officer is spoken of in the Mishna under the name ראש הכנסת *Rosh hacchenèseth*, "head of the congregation or synagogue."<sup>1</sup>

The Elders and Rabbies carried their rules relating to the Sabbath-rest so far as to forbid the application of healing remedies on that day, except when life was endangered, or when such remedies were employed as food and drink, or as ordinary applications. "It is not lawful," says the Mishna, "to eat Greek hyssop on the Sabbath, because it is not food for the healthy; but people may eat wild rosemary, and drink *Abhubh*

<sup>1</sup> *Toma* vii. 1. The governing officers of the Synagogue in modern times are—first, the Parnassim (פרנסים) or Wardens, of whom there are generally three, but sometimes two, one always acting as the president of the Synagogue without whom nothing of importance can take place; second, the Gobah (גובר) or Treasurer, who manages the financial affairs of the Synagogue and attends to the building or other premises belonging to the congregation; third, the *Gobai Tsedákah* (גבאי צדקה) or Overseer for the poor, whose office, however, is sometimes united with the preceding; fourth, *Tobhè Ha-ír* (טובי העיר) or Elders, literally, "Good men of the City," who act as assistants to the preceding honorary officers. *Mill's British Jews*, Part II. chap. ii.

*roè* ; they may eat of any kind of food as medicine, and drink any kind of beverage, except water of *Dekalim* and *Coos Ikkarim*, as these are only for the jaundice ; but they may drink the water of *Dekalim* for thirst, and may anoint themselves with the oil of *Ikkarim*, but not as a remedy. He who has the tooth-ache may not rinse his teeth with vinegar, but he may wash them as usual<sup>1</sup> (dipping something in vinegar and rubbing them), and if he is cured, he is cured. He who has pain in his loins must not rub them with wine or vinegar ; but he may anoint them with oil, except oil of roses.”<sup>1</sup> “Rabbi Matthias ben Harash said, If a person has a sore throat, it is permitted him to put drugs into his mouth on the Sabbath, because the disease may endanger his life, and whatsoever threatens to endanger life supersedes the observance of the Sabbath.”<sup>2</sup> “To put the *first* plaster on a wound, whether in the Temple or elsewhere, is prohibited on the Sabbath.”<sup>3</sup> Thus we see at once the excessive rigour of the Rabbinical enactments and the allowance of evasions for its mitigation, the tendency of which must have been to foster equivocation and guile.

<sup>1</sup> *Shabbath* xiv. 3, 4.

<sup>2</sup> *Yomah* viii. 6.

<sup>3</sup> *Eruv* x. 15. We may add the following,—“They must not take an emetic, or stretch the limbs of an infant, or put back a rupture.” (*Shabbath* xxii. 6.) It is also said, “Whoever preserves a thing, either as seed or for a sample, or *as a medicine*, and carries out any quantity of it on the Sabbath, is guilty.” (*Ibid.* xi.) The thirty-nine principal occupations, under one or other of which all prohibited works were ranked, are these :—Sowing, ploughing, mowing, binding sheaves, thrashing, winnowing, sifting corn, grinding, sifting meal, kneading, baking, shearing sheep, washing wool, carding, dyeing, spinning, warping, shooting two threads, weaving two threads, cutting and tying two threads, tying, untying, sewing two stitches, tearing thread with intent to sew two stitches, catching game, slaughtering it, skinning it, curing a hide, singeing a hide, tanning, cutting up a skin, writing two letters of the alphabet, erasing with intent to write two such letters, building, pulling down, putting out fire, kindling fire, hammering, carrying (from one kind of space to another). *Ibid.* vii. 2.



Ver. 15. *The Lord then answered him and said, Thou hypocrite! doth not each one of you on the Sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering?*

About this the Pharisees and Rabbinical doctors made no difficulty. The only point was to consider what was necessary for the safe guidance of the animal, and what was to be considered as a burden. "Wherewith may a man let an animal go out? And wherewith may he not? The camel may go out with its halter, and the she-camel with a nose-ring; the Libyan ass with bridle and bit; the horse with its collar; all animals that wear a collar may go out with it and be led by it. The ass goes out with its rug, . . . [but] not with its rug that had not been fastened on (before the Sabbath), nor with a bell, though muffled, . . . nor with a strap to its legs. . . . Nor must a cow go out with a strap between her horns."<sup>1</sup>

Ver. 16. *And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath-day?*

The Saviour's calling the poor woman "a daughter of Abraham" was calculated to silence and put to shame this hypocritical caviller, since the Pharisees all boasted of their dignity as children of Abraham. See note on Matt. iii. 9. But it was also a rebuke to his pride; for while the Pharisees gloried in their descent from Abraham, they, in their self-righteous conceit, disdained and despised the common people, the *Am ha-arets* (עַם הָאֶרֶץ), "people of the land, or earth," as they contemptuously called them, as if *they* only had been the children of Abraham.

<sup>1</sup> *Shabbath* v. 1, 2.

Ver. 23. *Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them, Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.*

According to the Jewish teachers, so far at least as their own countrymen were concerned, the gate to eternal life was far from being strait. They taught that "every Israelite shall have a part in the world to come," with certain exceptions thus specified in the Mishna:—"These are the Israelites that shall have no part in the world to come,—he who says there is no resurrection of the dead; he who denies that the law (oral as well as written) is from heaven; and the Epicurean (or, generally, he who disbelieves the articles of the Jewish faith)." <sup>1</sup> The Saviour taught very differently from this; and hence the question in the text, "Lord, are there few that be saved?" The nation, with a few exceptions, seemed to be either Pharisees, whom the Saviour condemned; or Sadducees, who denied a hereafter; or the careless and ignorant multitude, who, according to the Pharisees, were "accursed," and "not pious."

Ver. 32. *And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to-day and to-morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.*

The Spirit of God, by the mouth of Zephaniah, had previously called Jerusalem's princes "roaring lions," and her judges "evening wolves." (*Zeph.* iii. 3.) It was quite common with the inspired writers, and with the Jewish teachers in general, to characterize individuals and classes of men by the name of some inferior animal which in their habits or disposition they resembled. "Whosoever," says Rabbi Meir,

כל ישראל יש להם חלק לעולם הבא שנ' ועמד וגו' . ואלו שאין להם חלק לעולם הבא האומר אין תחיית המתים ואין תורה מן השמים ואפיקורוס: *Sanhedrin* xi. 1.—

“can prepare the *'erubh* (for extending the Sabbath-distance), and does not prepare it, is an ass [and] a camel,”—incapable, as we may understand the words, of knowing and taking advantage of his opportunities.<sup>1</sup> The phrase, however, seems to have been proverbial, and is susceptible of another meaning, as will be seen in the note.

Ver. 33. *Nevertheless I must walk to-day, and to-morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.*

It was at Jerusalem that the court, which alone could judge in the case of one who claimed to be a prophet, held its sittings. “The case of a tribe,” says the Mishna, “of a false prophet, and of the high priest, was decided by the Court of Seventy-one.”<sup>2</sup> It was only at Jerusalem, too, that a rebellious judge or elder could be put to death. “They do not put him to death by the council which is in his own city, nor by that which sits at Jabneh; but they bring him up to the Great Council which is at Jerusalem.”<sup>3</sup> The same rule obtained in the case of a false prophet. If the Court of Seventy-two was sitting at the time at Jabneh, that court must remove to Jerusalem before the accused could be adjudged to death. Jerusalem thus obtained the bad pre-eminence of putting to death God’s true prophets, and among them the Son of God himself.

<sup>1</sup> *'Erubhin* iv. 10. The English translators, De Sola and Raphall, by supplying certain words, give another meaning, which is difficult to understand,—“is [like at once driving] an ass [and leading] a camel.” The literal rendering is intelligible. The author of Zohar compares the student of the law to an ass, because he cares not for his own honour. (*Syn. Tit. i.*) The same Rabbi makes the congregation of Israel like a lion or a leopard, which only fall down or crouch, in order to seize upon their prey. (*Ibid. Tit. xiv.*) Schoetgen quotes a Rabbinical gloss on Isa. iii. 4, “Children shall reign over them,”—that is, “foxes that are the children of foxes” (רעלי בני רעלי), with Hottinger’s interpretation,—“persons with the cunning of a child and the wickedness of a man” (*ingenio puerili sed nequitia virili*).

<sup>2</sup> *Sanhedrin* i. 4.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* x. 5.

## CHAPTER XIV.

Ver. 1. *And it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the Sabbath-day, that they watched him.*

THE fact of this Pharisee inviting the Saviour to partake of his hospitality *on the Sabbath-day*, seems to have been connected with the belief which probably even then prevailed among the Jews, that for the greater honour of that day the table was then to be spread with greater care and costliness than usual. On this day, according to the Mishna, three meals were to be taken, while on other days the practice was to take only two. "How much food," it is asked, "is necessary to constitute an 'erubh for the combination of limits, so as to extend the distance that may be traversed on the Sabbath?" The answer is,—“Food for two meals for each who unites in it, for working-day meals, but not for Sabbath meals. Such is the sentence of Rabbi Meir; but R. Jehudah saith, For Sabbath meals, but not for work-day meals. Both, however, intend to render the observance more easy.”<sup>1</sup> The principal Sabbath meal, according to Josephus, was taken at the sixth hour, or twelve o'clock (ἑκτῇ ὥρᾳ), after returning from the service in the synagogue.<sup>2</sup> According to

<sup>1</sup> 'Erubhin viii. 2. De Sola and Raphall add the following note. "Each of them considers his quantum as the less: R. Meir, because the food for working-days is coarse, of which no more is taken than just to satisfy nature; R. Jehudah, because on the Sabbath three meals are taken, so that the quantity for each meal is smaller than on other days." See Buxtorf, *Syn. Jud.* cap. x., and Mill's *British Jews*, Part II. chap. iv.

<sup>2</sup> *Life*, sec. 54.

Zohar, not only were men not to spare expense in furnishing their Sabbath table, but they were on that day more especially to exercise hospitality, and to invite to their board their indigent brethren.<sup>1</sup> A man was not to rejoice on the Sabbath alone, and without the poor. "On the day of the Sabbath all doors are opened, and benevolence and rest are everywhere found."<sup>2</sup>—Notwithstanding their rigid observance of the day, the Jews aimed, according to the words of the prophet (Isa. lviii. 13), at making "the Sabbath a delight." It is only to be regretted that that delight came to be much more of a carnal than a spiritual nature.

Ver. 3. *And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath-day? And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go; and answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the Sabbath-day?*

These Pharisees and lawyers, or law-expounders, could not maintain that it was *not* lawful to heal on the Sabbath-day, although, on another occasion, the ruler of the synagogue, in his indignation against Jesus, told the people there were six days for working, and on them they ought to come and be healed. They knew that it *was* lawful to heal, even according to their own Rabbinical laws, provided, either that the case was an urgent one, or that the cure occasioned no fatigue. "They may anoint and rub the stomach with the hands, but not so as to get fatigued."<sup>3</sup> They knew that in the Saviour's cures there was no fatiguing operation, and that the cases were such as to any, except the man who had

—"No flesh in his obdurate heart,"

would seem strongly to call for relief.

With reference to the case of the ox or ass here supposed

<sup>1</sup> *Synopsis*, Tit. viii.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> *Shabbath* xxii. 6.

by the Saviour, though the Mishna speaks of such falling into a pit or well (בִּיר *bîr* = *φρέαρ*), it contains no rule as to what was to be done in the event of this taking place on the Sabbath. A rule is laid down in the Talmud<sup>1</sup> to the effect that the animal was to be fed, but not taken out till after the Sabbath, if the pit were dry; and if the bottom were covered with water, or meat could not be given to it, straw was to be put under it so as to prevent it from drowning, and if it could effect its egress, it might do so. But, as has been observed by Stock, this is probably a Talmudic fiction; inasmuch as, first, Jesus would not so confidently have appealed to his adversaries had the opposite been true; secondly, those adversaries would doubtless have contradicted him; and thirdly, the Talmud of Jerusalem was not compiled till nearly two hundred years after the Mishna which contains no such rule. We may add that the appeal of Christ was never challenged till after the Talmud appeared, which it doubtless would have been before had there been any foundation for doing so. It was, moreover, a received principle among the Jews that "the possessions of Israel were to be tenderly dealt with."<sup>2</sup> In the Mishna it is said, "A man may not deliver of its young an animal that calves on the festival; but he may otherwise support (or assist) it."<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Referred to by Buxtorf, *Synagoga Judaica*, cap. xi. Lightfoot also quotes Maimonides on the Tract *Shabbath* to the same effect.

<sup>2</sup> Lightfoot, *Hioræ Heb. et Tal.* on Matt. xii. 11.

<sup>3</sup> *Shabbath* xviii. 3. It is also said,—"If a firstborn animal fall into a pit or hole on the festival, Rabbi Jehudah says, An expert person must go down, and see whether it had an (incurable and permanent) injury; if it had, *it may be drawn up* and killed; but if not, it may not be killed. Rabbi Simeon says, If the defect or injury had not been known to exist previous to the festival and to be of a permanent nature, the animal cannot be considered as prepared for the feast." *Yom Tobh* iii. 4. "This treats of a first-born animal," say De Sola and Raphall, "which had some bodily injury, but which had not yet been shown to expert persons to decide whether the injury was permanent and incurable, in which case it was not consecrated, and might be used."

Ver. 13. *But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind.*

Exhortations similar to this of the Saviour, though not likely to be followed by the Pharisees, who despised the common people as both ignorant and careless of the laws of Moses, and who shunned all contact with them as unclean, were not altogether unknown to the Rabbies. It was a saying of R. Josè ben Jochanan, already quoted,—“Let thy house be open toward the street, and let the poor be the children of thy house.”<sup>1</sup> This precept of the Jerusalem Rabbi, however, only extended to a free access and a hearty welcome to our house being given to the poor, or at most to an encouragement to come. The Lord’s direction goes further,—it is to *invite* them ; and not only at ordinary times, but to a *feast*.

Ver. 14. *And thou shalt be blessed ; for they cannot recompense thee : but thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.*

The thirteenth and concluding article of the Jewish creed, as given by Maimonides, is, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead. “These are the Israelites,” says the Mishna, “who shall have no part in the world to come,—he who says there is no resurrection of the dead, &c.”<sup>2</sup> This resurrection, however, was not believed to be a general one, but, in the first instance at least, a resurrection of the just. Hence it is said in the Mishna, “The Holy Spirit brings us

<sup>1</sup> *Pirke Abhoth* i. 5. In the book Zohar it is frequently stated that the poor ought to be invited to our table, and that no festivity ought to be enjoyed without their being made partakers of it. Rewards are promised to the observance of this practice, and punishments threatened against the neglecters of it. *Syn. Tit.* iii. vii. According to the Talmud, the Jew ought to wait for the entrance of the poor before he quits the table. *Bur-torf, Syn. Jud.*, cap. vii.

<sup>2</sup> *Sanhedrin* xi. 1.

to the resurrection of the dead.”<sup>1</sup> Maimonides expressly says that the resurrection is the privilege of the just, and quotes a passage from the treatise called *Bereshith Rabba*, in which it is stated, “The right to the rain belongs both to the godly and the ungodly; but the resurrection of the dead is only for the just.”<sup>2</sup> He observes further, though differing in this from many of his countrymen, that the resurrection consists in this, that good men, being freed from corporeal impediments and defects, as the necessity of eating and drinking, and such like, are admitted into everlasting possession of the highest joy in the vision of God; while the greatest punishment is that destruction which the law threatens, namely, that the soul of the wicked man shall not live.

While the New Testament expressly teaches that “there shall be a resurrection both of the just and of the unjust,” the passage before us would seem to intimate that the resurrection of the just will, in point of time, be distinct from that of the unjust, being followed by it after some considerable interval. Hence it is frequently spoken of as “the resurrection from” or from among “the dead.” That the one shall precede the other is generally acknowledged; the only question is as to the length of the interval. It may also be remarked that “the resurrection from the dead” is spoken of by the Saviour, as being, along with “that world,” the peculiar privilege only of some. “They that shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage.” Luke xx. 35.

<sup>1</sup> *Sotah* x. 15.—וְרוּחַ הַקֹּדֶשׁ מְבִיאָה לִידֵי תְחִיַּת הַמֵּתִים

<sup>2</sup> This has been a debated point among the Jewish Rabbies. The general conclusion seems to be that all, as well the ungodly as the godly, will, at one time or other, experience a resurrection of the body. That this was the belief of the ancient Pharisees there can be no doubt. *Manassch ben Israel, De Res. Mort.* II. viii. ix.



Ver. 16. *Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many : and sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come ; for all things are now ready.*

It was not unusual for the Jewish teachers, in imitation of the prophets, to represent the felicities of the world to come under the figure of a banquet. "All things are prepared for the banquet,"—was the saying of a distinguished Rabbi.<sup>1</sup> "Come," said an infinitely greater than he, "for all things are now ready."

הכל מרתון לכבודו<sup>1</sup> — *Pirke Abboth* iii. 16. Rabbinical writers speak of a great banquet which Messiah will prepare on the destruction of his and Israel's enemies, and in which Leviathan is to form a conspicuous part. The author of *Zohar* represents this as only a figurative exhibition of the future blessedness, for the allurements of the unenlightened. He observes,—what is worthy of attention, and is in accordance with the Saviour's parable,—that the righteous enjoy in this world a certain foretaste of the world to come. *Synopsis*, Tit. xi.

## CHAPTER XV.

Ver. 18. *I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee.*

THE term "heaven" was frequently used by the Jews in place of *God*. "Let the fear of heaven be upon you,"—was the saying of one of the Rabbies.<sup>1</sup>

The text recognises the distinction which the Jews made between sins committed against God and those committed against man. The former, according to the Sages, were expiated by the day of atonement; while the latter were only expiated then, if the offender had first sought, by all competent means, to be reconciled to the party whom he had wronged.<sup>2</sup> If the offended party were dead, the offender was to take ten men with him, and proceed to the grave of the deceased, where he was to say, "I have sinned against the God of Israel and against——, in this sin which I have committed." Thus the prodigal confessed that in what he had done he had sinned both against the God of heaven and his father.

Ver. 24. *For this my son was dead, and is alive again.*

It was usual with the Jews to speak of three classes as *dead*, even while alive in this world. These were,—first, the heathen: "One who has just left the uncircumcised," say the school of Hillel, "must be considered as one that

<sup>1</sup> *Pirke Abhoth* ii. 2; iv. 12.

<sup>2</sup> *Yomah* viii. 9.

has just parted from the grave,"<sup>1</sup>—he was dead, but is alive again. Second, the ungodly: "The righteous," say the Rabbins, "even when they are dead, still live; and the wicked, even while they live, are dead."<sup>2</sup> Third, the poor and wretched: that the poor is to be counted as a dead man, is one of the sentiments of the book Zohar.<sup>3</sup> Life was understood to be not so much existence in the body, as a happy existence in the knowledge, fear, and favour of God. Hence the ungodly dead were said not to be raised to life, because their resurrection is only a resurrection to eternal woe,—called by the Chaldee Paraphrast, as well as by the apostle in the Revelation,—“the second death.” The prodigal might be said to have been dead and become alive again, both as he had been restored from a state of wretchedness and want to one of comfort and enjoyment in his father’s house, and, more especially, as he had returned from the paths of vice to those of purity and peace.

<sup>1</sup> *Pesachim* viii. 8.

<sup>2</sup> Maimonides, *Moreh Nebhochim*, i. 42.

<sup>3</sup> *Synopsis*, Tit. iv. In the same book conversion is spoken of as *life*.

## CHAPTER XVI.

Ver. 3. *Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do ? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship : I cannot dig ; to beg I am ashamed.*

To “*dig*” seems to have been used by the Jews as an expression equivalent to *earning a livelihood*. Thus it is said in the Mishna, “Make not the study of the law a hatchet to *dig* with ;”<sup>1</sup> that is, to gain a livelihood by it.

Ver. 22. *And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham’s bosom.*

The state of blessedness into which the spirits of the godly enter at death is here, as elsewhere, represented under the figure of a banquet. Thus, as has been already observed, the Jews were wont to speak of it. “All things,” says the Mishna, “are prepared for the feast.”<sup>2</sup> To be in Abraham’s bosom was to be near to Abraham at the heavenly banquet. “Many,” said the Saviour, “shall come from the east and from the west, and shall sit down (recline as at a feast) with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of God.” It was also believed by the Jews that, at death, angels convey the spirit of a godly man to heaven. “In the hour of a righteous man’s departure from this world,” says the Jerusalem Talmud, “three companies of ministering angels go forth to meet him. The first say to him, Enter into peace ; the second, He who walketh in his uprightness ; and the third,

<sup>1</sup> *Pirke Abhoth* iv. 5.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* iii. 16.—הכל מרוקן לכבוד

He shall enter into peace, they shall rest on their beds.”<sup>1</sup> Hence it was poetically said by one of the Rabbies, in the way of eulogium upon Judah the Holy, the compiler of the Mishna, that at his death angels and righteous men laid hold of the holy ark (his spirit), and that the angels overcame, and so carried it away. Of the same Rabbi Judah, it is said in the Babylonian Talmud, that after his departure he sat in Abraham’s bosom.<sup>2</sup> How comforting to know, upon the authority of the Faithful and true Witness, that this is the privilege of the poorest believer in Jesus!

---

## CHAPTER XVII.

Ver. 22. *And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.*

“THE days of the Son of man,” equivalent to the days of the Messiah, are doubtless the time of his personal presence. The bridegroom was to be taken away, and the children of the bride-chamber—his disciples who are here addressed—were in those days to fast and mourn. He was to suffer many things, and be rejected of that generation, before the days of the Son of man should come (ver. 25). In the intervening period, his disciples were to follow in his steps of suffering. He here points them, as Olshausen observes, “to that dark hour which had yet to overtake them before the inward germ of the kingdom of God, already existing, could reach its out-

<sup>1</sup> Lightfoot, *in loco*.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*—The author of Zohar says that God himself goes forth to meet the righteous at their death; and that Abraham and Isaac do not do so until they see God and Jacob, and then they also prepare to meet them. *Synopsis*, Tit. xi.

ward manifestation, and before the revelation of divine things, in their glory, could be effected by the Son of man. The fiery trials through which the true disciples had to pass, would make them long for the days of the bridegroom's presence and the forth-putting of his glorious power."

The expression, "the days of the Messiah," seems not to have been unusual among the Jews. Maimonides, in his commentary on the Mishna,<sup>1</sup> explains the phrase as meaning the times of the monarchy that shall be restored to Israel, when the Israelites shall return to their own land, and exercise a righteous sovereignty over the nations of the world. He states it as his opinion also, that in the days of the Messiah there will be both rich and poor, powerful and weak, but that the means of life will be much more easily procured than at present, a small amount of labour yielding a plentiful return. He quotes Isaiah lxi. 5, to show that sowing and reaping will still be carried on; and from Isa. xlii. 4, he concludes, along with the Jews in general, that the Messiah will die and be succeeded by his son, grandson, &c.; that his kingdom will continue for a long period and in a glorious condition, during which righteousness shall flourish in the earth, and the days of men's life shall be greatly prolonged.

Here, alas! we may see how the veil is on the heart of Israel in the reading of the Old Testament. They see not that Messiah was first to suffer and then to enter into his glory. Yes, dear brethren of the house of Israel, the Messiah was to die, but only *before* he should sit down on the throne of his kingdom. It was *after* pouring out his soul unto death, in order to make intercession for the transgressors, that he was to have a portion divided to him with the great (Isa. liii. 12). He died in his humiliation, as was necessary, in order to make atonement; but in his kingdom, life is

<sup>1</sup> *Sanhedrin*, xi. 1; *Porta Mosis*, p. 158. The Jews had a saying, There is no difference between this age and the days of the Messiah, except only the subjugation of the kingdoms,—

אין בין העולם הזה לימות המשיח אלא שנבחר מלכות בלבד.

given to him, as David declares in the twenty-first Psalm, "even length of days for ever and ever." He has died already, having, as it was written of him, "made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich, in his death." Raised again from the dead, according to the sixteenth Psalm, he has gone and returned to his place, as he had said by the prophet Hosea, until Israel shall acknowledge their offence and seek his face. Then shall he come again in his kingdom and glory, to reign over a renovated earth, "wherein dwelleth righteousness."

Ver. 24. *For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day.*

It has been generally thought that the Saviour here compares his appearance to lightning properly so called, and that the reference is to its swiftness and suddenness, as well as its conspicuousness and universality. The word in the original (ἀστραπή) has doubtless this signification in ordinary Greek writers; but Schoetgen has suggested that its use in this passage may be a Rabbinism, and that it may denote not *lightning*, but the bright streaks or coruscations of morning-light, both being expressed in Rabbinical writings by the same word.<sup>1</sup> In this case it is not so much the suddenness and swiftness of the Saviour's appearing that is intended,—still less, as Kuinoel supposes, its momentary continuance and inconspicuousness,—as the universality of its manifestation.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Thus we read in the Mishna: "The president said to the priests, Go out and see if it is the time for slaughtering (the lamb). If it was, the priest said, There are bright streaks (בִּרְקָאִי). According to Matthias ben Samuel, he said, It illumines all the face of the East." (*Tamidh* iii. 2.)

<sup>2</sup> Jerome, on Matthew xxiv. 27, seems to exclude the idea of swiftness or suddenness, though his application of the passage betrays too much the eager churchman. "Do not believe that the Son of man is either in the desert of the heathen, or in the secret chambers of the heretics; but

The word being thus understood, the Saviour and his advent are spoken of here as they are in other parts of Scripture. "The day-spring (*ἀνατολή*) from on high hath visited us." "Unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise, with healing in his wings." "Arise, shine; for thy light is come; and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee." To these may be added the prophecy of Zechariah, to which the words of the Baptist's father may have had reference, "Behold the man whose name is (*צמח* *tsemakh*), the Branch," as we render the word, but as it is in the Greek and other ancient versions, "the Day-spring," or rising Sun (*ἀνατολή*).<sup>1</sup> The Saviour's second advent, then, shall not so much resemble the lightning's momentary flash, as the all-pervading and abiding light of the rising sun bursting forth from the east.<sup>2</sup>

that *his faith shines* from the east even to the west in the catholic churches. This also is to be said, that the Saviour's second advent is to be shown, not as the former one, in humiliation, but in glory. Foolish is it to seek in a small or secret place him who is the light of 'the world.' He afterwards adds,—“All the multitude of believers ought to hasten to him whose lightning (*fulgur*) goes forth from the east even to the west.” Calvin, who adheres to the idea of lightning, applies the words to the Saviour's manifestation, or that of his kingdom, in the preaching of the Gospel. “Not by mere human industry could it have happened, that the light of the Gospel, like lightning, as soon as it shone forth, penetrated from one quarter of the world to the opposite.” Kuinoel applies the words to the speedy destruction of Jerusalem; but most commentators to the Lord's second advent—his “*glorious appearing*,”—“the *brightness* of his coming.”

<sup>1</sup> The Vulgate has “Oriens,” and the Syriac *ܐܡܪܝܢ*, both denoting “the rising sun.” The Targum of Jonathan paraphrases the passage thus,—“Behold the Man, Messiah is his name, who is to be revealed and magnified, and shall build the temple of the Lord.” *Bibliotheca Biblica*, on *Lev.* xvi. 14.

<sup>2</sup> Schleusner gives *fulgor*, *splendor* (brightness), as the meaning of *ἀστραπή*, as well as *fulgur* (lightning), and refers to Luke xi. 56, where we render the word “bright shining.”



Ver. 27, 28. *They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all. Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded.*

When Christ shall come in the clouds of heaven, men will be found engaged, as on the previous occasions here referred to, in their ordinary employments. These employments were usually expressed by the Jews in language similar to that here used by the Saviour. Thus at a certain period of the public fast on account of long-continued drought, the people "abstained," says the Mishna, "from selling and buying, building and planting, betrothing and marrying."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> — ממעשים במשא ומתן בבנין ובנטיעה בארוסין ובנשואין —  
Ta'anith i. 7.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

Ver. 8. *Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?*

PROBABLY the Lord meant here to intimate that, at the time of his second appearing, faith in his coming as the Avenger of his elect, would hardly be found in the elect themselves. When the bridegroom tarried, all the virgins, wise as well as foolish, slumbered and slept. He may also have intimated how rare a thing genuine trust in God would be at that period. Olshausen, after remarking that the elect, "down to the time when the Son of man shall be revealed in glory (according to chap. vii. 22, &c.), appear exposed to the assaults of sin on the part of the kingdom of darkness, but shall be delivered with a strong arm by the Lord at his appointed time," further observes, that from chap. xvii. 26, 28, and Matt. xxiv. 22, it would appear that the Saviour by the doubt expressed in the text, "meant to set forth in the most impressive way the necessity of earnest prayer, inasmuch as the number of the elect, in comparison of those who perish, as in the case of Noah's and Lot's contemporaries, would be very small, and even this small number would require special divine support to render them victorious."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Commentary, *in loco*. Theophylact thinks that faith is mentioned here in connection with prayer, because it is its only foundation and basis. Calvin understands the Lord's question as intimating that the abounding iniquity and oppression would be the result of men's want of faith in God to put an end to it. "Men are deprived of the heavenly aid in which they neither know nor wish to place confidence." He believes also that Christ here intimates that men would be unbelieving from his ascension into heaven until his return; and that if he did not speedily appear, the cause

This almost entire want of faith and godliness at the period referred to might also be gathered from the Old Testament prophecies. It is certain that some of the Jewish Rabbies taught that at the time of Messiah's appearing, true religion should almost have vanished from the earth. "On the eve of Messiah's advent," says Rabbi Eliezer in the Mishna, "shamelessness shall abound . . . . The kingdom will be turned to heretical opinions, and no check will be given to them. Synagogues will be converted into brothels. Galilee shall be laid waste, and Judæa shall be made desolate; and the men of the country shall go round from city to city, and shall receive no kindness. The wisdom of the scribes shall be abhorred, and they that fear sin shall be despised, and the truth shall be in great obscurity."<sup>1</sup>

Ver. 11. *The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.*

In the Pharisee's prayer, if such it may be called, we discern that spirit of self-righteousness and self-complacency, which so generally characterized the class. It is said in the Mishna, that Rabbi Nechonia ben Hakanah, when asked what formed the subject of the prayer which he was observed to offer every time he entered and departed from the Midrash, replied,—“When I enter, I pray that no occasion of stumbling may be given by me (in expounding the law); and when I depart *I give thanks for my lot.*”<sup>2</sup> When the Rabbi “gave thanks for his lot,” it is said to have been in the following terms:—“I thank thee, O Lord my God, that thou hast cast my lot among the men of the synagogue, and not

of the delay would be with themselves, in not looking to him,—a state of things which he bewails as even then existing, when, “notwithstanding all the evils with which the world was oppressed, hardly in a few was the least spark of faith to be found.”

<sup>1</sup> *Sotah* x. 15.

<sup>2</sup> *Berachoth* iv. 2.

among those who sit in the highways; that I rise early and they rise early, but I, that I may attend to the law, they, that they may attend to trifles; that I work and they work, I receiving reward, they none; that I run and they run, I to eternal life, they to the pit of perdition." We should have admired the thankfulness of this Pharisee, had it been connected with humility. "God resisteth the proud, but he giveth grace to the humble."

Ver. 12. *I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.*

Mondays and Thursdays were observed among the Jews as days of public worship, in which special portions of the Law were read in the synagogue. "Three men," says the Mishna, "are called to read the Law in the synagogue on Mondays and Thursdays."<sup>1</sup> These days are called "days of assembly;"<sup>2</sup> and on them also the courts of justice held their sittings. The stationary men are said to have fasted four days during the week of their official duty, these days commencing with the Monday and ending with the Thursday.<sup>3</sup> There can be little doubt but these were the two days on which the Pharisee in the text, in his self-righteous zeal, was accustomed to fast.

It has already been mentioned that besides those productions which were clearly subject to tithes, there were others which were said to be doubtful, and which, instead of a tenth, were only liable to the payment of a hundredth. This zealous Pharisee, however, paid a full tithe out of *all* his possessions,—thus, in his desire to acquire a righteousness of his own, doing even *more*, according to his view, than duty required him.

<sup>1</sup> *Megillah* iv. 1.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* i. 1, 2.

<sup>3</sup> *Tu'anith* iv. 3. The constitution relative to these two days as days of synagogue-worship and reading of the Law, is among the ten which are ascribed to Ezra. *Buxtorf, Syn. Jud.*, cap. ix.

Ver. 13. *And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.*

The court farthest removed from the Sanctuary or House, was that of the Gentiles; while next to the court of the priests was that of the Israelites, and next to that, the court of the women. It is probable that this penitent publican took his place in the court assigned for the Gentiles and unclean persons, and thus stood "afar off" both from the Holy place and also from the Pharisee, who would, in his self-conceit, think that he might very properly be as near to the Sanctuary as he could lawfully go, whether that was in the court of Israel, which Lightfoot questions, or only in the court of the women.<sup>1</sup> If so, the Pharisee had probably observed the publican as he passed through the court of the Gentiles, and had had his attention drawn to him by his unusual appearance and demeanour. Had he possessed any of the mind of Him whom he professed to worship,—the God who delighteth in mercy, and hath no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, but rather that he should turn from his wickedness and live,—he would have rejoiced to see this poor publican smiting on his breast and praying! He had forgotten, too, what the people were reminded of at certain seasons, that in order truly to fast, "the teaching of the prophets was, Rend your *heart*, and not your garments."<sup>2</sup> This is what divine grace was now enabling this poor publican to do.

<sup>1</sup> It would seem that the people prayed either at the eastern gate of the temple or in the court of the Gentiles. "This was not our custom" (said the Sages, referring to some who, in a synagogue, had responded—"Blessed be the Lord God of Israel for ever and ever," instead of the usual "Amen"),—"except at the eastern gate of the temple, and the mountain of the House (the court of the Gentiles),"—that is, when prayer was offered in the temple. *Ta'anith* ii. 5.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* i. 7.

“Would not so much as lift up his eyes unto heaven.” To lift up the eyes to heaven is mentioned by the author of Zohar as one of those things which constitute the proper posture in prayer.<sup>1</sup> The Jews, it would seem, ordinarily did so. The publican, however, under a deep sense of his sin and unworthiness, forbore even to look up in his prayer. It was said that in time of a public fast, when prayer seemed not to be answered, the Jews were to be “as men under the displeasure of the Almighty.”<sup>2</sup> This man *felt* himself to be so.

Ver. 14. *I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other : for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased ; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.*

The term “justified” appears here, as in other places, to have the sense of “accepted.” The publican was accepted both in his person and his prayers, while the Pharisee was neither. “God resisteth the proud, but he giveth grace (or sheweth favour) to the humble.” Like Abel, the conscience-stricken publican would highly appreciate the blood of atonement; the self-righteous Pharisee, like Cain, would despise it. It was therefore a righteous thing with God, on account of that blood which was yet to be shed, but has now been so, to justify the one, while he rejected the other.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> He indeed also mentions “the eyes cast down,” as the fitting posture of prayer.—According to Zohar there are three kinds of prayer with different degrees of efficacy,—*speaking*, when the voice is low and almost silent; *crying*, when the voice is elevated; and *weeping*, which exceeds all the rest. *Synopsis*, Tit. ii. <sup>2</sup> *Ta'anith* i. 7.

<sup>3</sup> The author of Zohar mentions four things as tending to insure acceptance to a man's prayer: first, that he be godly; second, that he be poor and afflicted (like this publican); third, that he be a servant (assuming, like him also, a humble, waiting attitude before God); and fourth, that he give himself up to the sanctifying of God's name. According to the same book, “everything depends on conversion and prayers, especially when prayer is mingled with tears.” True, but without faith in God's testimony and promise, the former is impossible and the latter vain.

During a public fast, the additional prayers inserted among the eighteen daily ones were all in order that God would listen favourably to their petitions. The first was, "May He who answered Abraham on Mount Moriah, answer you, and listen to your cry this day." The second was, "May He who answered our fathers at the Red Sea, answer you, and hearken this day to your cry." Another was, "May He who answered Jonah in the bowels of the fish, answer you, and listen favourably to your cry this day."<sup>1</sup>

Ver. 29. *And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake, who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.*

There were certain things which the Rabbies were wont to say would secure the doer of them a reward both in this world and in that which is to come. Such were honouring father and mother, showing mercy, making peace, and studying the law of God.<sup>2</sup> According to Jesus Christ, "the faithful and true Witness," such double blessedness belongs to him who truly forsakes all for the advancement of the kingdom of God.

"Abraham believed God, and it was counted to him for righteousness." The same authority rightly states, according to the text before us,— "When a man covers his sins and confesses them not before God, the gates of conversion are not opened to him. *Synopsis*, Tit. ii. iv. "Whoso humbles himself, him the Holy and Blessed One exalts." *Ibid*. Tit. x.

<sup>1</sup> *Ta'anith* ii. 4.

<sup>2</sup> *Peah* i. 1.

## CHAPTER XIX.

Ver. 8. *And Zacchæus stood, and said unto the Lord ; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor ; and if I have taken anything from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold.*

It has been already observed on Mark xii. 44, that the Jewish poor were, to a considerable extent, supported by the voluntary contributions of their brethren. It was a doctrine of the Rabbies that, while there was no limit fixed as to what one man might do for another in the way of *personal* service, in the matter of *giving*, the obligation extended only to a fifth part of his property.<sup>1</sup> The intended bestowment, therefore, on the part of this penitent publican, of the half of his goods to the poor, is all the more striking, as an example of the effect of God's pardoning love in opening and enlarging the heart towards our fellow-creatures.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Peah* i. 1, with Maimonides' comment. It would seem from Lightfoot that property obtained illegally was to be distributed to the poor. The additional offer, however, of a fourfold reparation to any whom he had wronged, would, when performed, allow little room for the operation of this rule in regard to the rest of Zacchæus's property ; so that there was not only justice but benevolence in the proposal, even on the supposition of part of his goods having been unlawfully obtained.


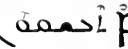
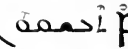
<sup>2</sup> "The words of Zacchæus express *first* the feeling of thankfulness for the mercy which had been shown him, and *next*, the feeling of penitence and the acknowledgment that he was bound, as much as possible, to make reparation for his sins." *Olshausen*, in loco. "Zacchæus not only was prepared to make satisfaction if he had taken anything by fraud, but shares his lawful patrimony with the poor,—showing himself turned from a wolf not only into a sheep, but into a shepherd." *Calvin*.



The word here rendered "taken by false accusation," and in chap. iii. 14, "accuse falsely," is rather to be taken in the sense in which it is used in the Greek version of the Old Testament,—that of oppression, injustice, wrong.<sup>1</sup> That the publicans, or revenue-collectors, practised oppression and injustice in the discharge of their office was shown from the Mishna at Matt. v. 46. Supposing Zacchæus thus to have defrauded any of his neighbours of their property, the Jewish law required him only to pay the value, as he had himself voluntarily confessed the fraud. The law of Moses required, indeed, that an ox or sheep, stolen, and slaughtered or sold, should be repaid, the ox with five, and the sheep with four; and that any theft found still in the hand of the criminal should be restored double. But where the fraud was voluntarily confessed, according to the decision of the elders, the fine was remitted. "He," says the Mishna, "who voluntarily declares, I have stolen, slaughtered, and sold, such a person's cattle, must pay the value, in consequence of his own confession, but he is not held bound to pay the double, the fourfold, or the fivefold compensation."<sup>2</sup>

Ver. 9. *And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is a son of Abraham.*

That the Pharisees greatly prided themselves on their being the sons of Abraham, has been already shown from the Mishna. See note on Matt. iii. 9. The words of Jesus, there-

<sup>1</sup> ἑσκοφάνησα; Syriac,  *gelzeth*, "have taken away by violence or fraud." The Seventy use this word in rendering the Hebrew עָשָׂק *'ashak*, which we translate "oppress," in Ps. cxix. 122; Prov. xiv. 13, &c. The Syriac renders the same Greek word in the other place in the New Testament where it occurs (Luke iii. 14) by  *ashak*,  *to the'shekoon*, "do not wrong or defraud." The Mishna uses the word עָשָׂק *ashak* in the same sense,—“a theft, or when one has wronged or defrauded his neighbour”—בְּגֵזֶל אוֹ עֲשָׂק עֲמִירוֹ—*Babha Kama* ix. 7.

<sup>2</sup> *Chethubhoth* iii. 9.

fore, might serve to show these cavillers the unreasonableness of their murmurs on account of his going to be a guest with one who, though a wanderer from the paths of righteousness, was yet a son of Abraham as well as themselves. He was, however, a son of Abraham in a truer and more important sense than that in which these Pharisees themselves were. They were such merely in a carnal, he in a spiritual, sense. They had the blood of Abraham in their veins; he, along with this, had the faith of Abraham in his heart. Abraham believed God with reference to the Seed when promised, and it was counted to him for righteousness. Zacchæus believed in that Seed when present, and was, therefore, a true son of Abraham, and justified in like manner. To him, despised as he was by his carnal brethren, did the words of the Lord by the prophet belong, "But thou, Israel, art my servant; Jacob, whom I have chosen; the seed of Abraham my friend;—Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye men<sup>1</sup> of Israel; I will help thee, saith the Lord, even thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel." Isaiah xli. 8, 14.

<sup>1</sup> In the Septuagint the word is ὀλιγοστός, "very few;" while the Vulgate gives "mortui," "dead ones." The true sons of Abraham are not only *few in number*, and, like the First-born of the brethren, *despised* as a "worm;" but they are also in themselves *weak*, and even *dead* as to any good, till they are quickened by Him who is the Resurrection and the Life.

## CHAPTER XX.

Ver. 1. *And it came to pass, that on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the Gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon him with the elders, and spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things ?*

THESE parties, in making this demand, were perhaps fulfilling a commission given them by the Sanhedrim to that effect. They at least acted in the knowledge of the fact that it was part of the duty of that court to examine the claim which any one laid to the character of a prophet. "The case of a tribe, of a false prophet, and of a high priest, is decided by the court of seventy-one."<sup>1</sup> They knew, moreover, that Jesus had not received the sanction and credentials of the Sanhedrim as a prophet. Hence their present attack.

Ver. 18. *Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken ; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.*

The reference here is doubtless to the manner in which criminals were stoned to death. The ordinary place of execution, according to the Mishna,<sup>2</sup> was a scaffold outside the city, double the height of a man, near to which was laid a large stone. One of the witnesses first thrust the individual down from the scaffold, in order that he might fall upon the stone. If, when he fell upon it, he was not killed at once, the

<sup>1</sup> *Sanhedrin* i. 5.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* vi. 3.

other witness then took up the stone and threw it upon his chest. It was only when this also failed to despatch him that the rest of the people present took part in the execution. A proffered and rejected Saviour will prove a stone on which the despiser falling will assuredly be broken ; but which, falling on him, unless he repent, will grind him to powder.

Ver. 35. *But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage.*

By "that world" the Lord here meant what the Jews were wont to speak of as "the world to come,"<sup>1</sup> or that state of blessedness which was to succeed the resurrection from the dead. The Rabbies taught that all the Israelites shall have a part in that world, except, as was observed in a former note, such as either denied the resurrection of the dead, said that the law was not from heaven, disbelieved the articles of the Jewish faith, or denied the traditions.<sup>2</sup> Alas! they exclude themselves as well as do the Gentiles, in rejecting Him who, after being made lower than the angels for the suffering of death, was crowned with glory and honour, and had that world put in subjection under him as its King.

"The resurrection from the dead" is emphatic, being literally, "the resurrection which is from the dead," or "that one from the dead," and seems to imply, as was formerly noticed, that it is distinct from another which is to follow, leaving dead ones behind. It is spoken of by the Saviour as, along with "that world," the peculiar lot of those who are "worthy," being what is elsewhere called "the resurrection of the just."

<sup>1</sup> העולם הבא *hu-'olam habba*.

<sup>2</sup> *Sanhedrin* xi. 1.

Ver. 36. *Neither can they die any more : for they are equal unto the angels ; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.*

The Jews appear to have used the same expression, "children of the resurrection,"<sup>1</sup> to designate those Israelites who should rise from the dead to enjoy their portion in the world to come. By "the resurrection," or "the resurrection of the dead," was always understood, as in these words of the Saviour, the resurrection of the just. Who the true children of the resurrection are, was declared by that Prophet whom God raised up like unto Moses, when he said, "This is the will of Him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on Him, may have everlasting life ; and I will raise him up at the last day. Whoso (by faith) eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life ; and I will raise him up at the last day." John vi. 40, 54.

Ver. 37. *Now that the dead are raised, even Moses showed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.*

As it was not Moses, but God himself, who at the bush called the Lord the God of Abraham, &c., the phrase "at the bush" (*ἐπὶ τῆς βάρου*), as Michaelis has suggested, is probably to be regarded as a Rabbinism, and to be read "in the bush ;" meaning, in the section relating to the bush. It has been already shown (see Mark ii. 26) that in Rabbinical authors, and in the Mishna itself, references are made to the section in which a quotation is found, by naming it from the person or thing that appears prominently in it. "So we find it," says the Mishna, "in Achan,"<sup>2</sup>—that is, in the section relating to Achan.

<sup>1</sup> בְּנֵי קֵי־יָמָא *benè keyama*, which, however, may also be read, "children of the covenant." *Babha Kama* iv. 6.

<sup>2</sup> *Sanhedrin* vi. 2. — שָׁכַן מִיָּדָיו בְּעָכָן

## CHAPTER XXI.

Ver. 2. *And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites.*

A MITE (λεπτὸν—פרוטה *prutah*) was the smallest coin in circulation among the Jews. This is said in the Mishna to be “the eighth part of an Italian *asser*.”<sup>1</sup> The *asser* was equal to four quadrantes or farthings; and hence, in another Evangelist, this poor widow is said to have cast in “two mites, which make a farthing.” The value of the mite, or *prutah*, is said to have been half a grain of pure silver; while that of the denarius (דנר *dinar*), or penny, was ninety such grains. Two *assers*, or sixteen mites, made a pondion (פונדיון), two pondions, a silver meah (מעא), and six meahs, a denarius, dinar, or zooz. Schoetgen quotes a passage from the Talmud, which states that a single mite or *prutah* was not received into the offering chest; so that in giving two, this poor woman gave the lowest sum that could be received,—but that was her all.

<sup>1</sup> *Kiddushin* i. 1.

## CHAPTER XXII.

Ver. 17. *And he took the cup and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves.*

THIS was not the cup which the Lord gave in instituting the supper, and which is mentioned at ver. 20; but the first cup which was drunk in the celebration of the Passover. "When the first cup has been poured out," says the Mishna, "the blessing for the feast must be said, before that for the wine. So the school of Shammai: though, according to that of Hillel, the blessing for the wine is said first."<sup>1</sup> The rule, according to the Mishna, was, that not less than four cups of wine were to be drunk in the celebration of the Paschal supper, even though these should have had to be given out of the poor's fund.<sup>2</sup> The wine, however, might be, and generally was, diluted with water.<sup>3</sup>

Ver. 27. *For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.*

The presence of a person who attended in the room as servant or waiter to the Saviour and his disciples, might suggest the gracious comparison here made. It appears to have been usual at the Passover meal for an individual to perform such services as pouring out the wine, mixing it, &c. Either a person belonging to another Paschal company must have

<sup>1</sup> *Pesakhim* x. 2.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* x. 1.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* vii. 13. See the following note.

attended, or, what is probable, the Lord himself, in his infinite condescension, performed these menial offices. "When two companies," says the Mishna, "eat their paschal sacrifice in one room, each turning their faces in a different direction while eating it, and the warming-pot (for diluting the wine) is in the middle between the two companies, the waiter must not eat while he waits on the other company to pour out wine for them (as no one was allowed to eat with two separate companies)." <sup>1</sup> Such, perhaps, even literally, was Jesus the Son of God to the poor sons of men.

Ver. 44. *And being in an agony, he prayed the more earnestly; and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.*

The lamb of the daily sacrifice, while yet warm, was dismembered and cut in pieces, previous to its being laid on the altar to be consumed.<sup>2</sup> Might not this part of the type receive its fulfilment in the mysterious agony and bloody sweat of the true Lamb of God, undergone by him previously to his being offered up upon the cross and consumed, as our Surety, by the fire of Jehovah's holy indignation? The iron even then entered into his soul, yet he drew not back. It appears from Matthew xxvii. 39—44, that the only words which the Saviour's agony allowed him to articulate in his prayer, were—"O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt;"—or, "If this cup may not pass from me except I drink it, thy will be done."<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Pesachim* vii. 13. The waiter is here called שמש *shammash*, the same, as to the letters, with the Hebrew word for *sun* (שמש *shemesh*); both being derived from the same root, שמש "to serve." The sun in the heavens is God's servant and man's. Such is Jesus, the Sun of Righteousness; and such are all who by grace possess his Spirit.

<sup>2</sup> *Tamidh* iv. 3.

<sup>3</sup> The author of the book *Zohar* observes, that by no other utterances is grief and anguish of soul more expressed than when, from anxiety of heart, the individual is able only to cry, Our Father! *Synopsis*, Tit. i.



Ver. 52. *Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves ?*

The chief priests were probably those of the sacerdotal order who were also members of the Sanhedrim, whether they were the chiefs of the twenty-four courses or the heads of the houses of the fathers (בְּרֵי אֲבוֹת *bottè abhoth*<sup>1</sup>), or otherwise. The "elders" were also, doubtless, members of the Sanhedrim, though not of the priestly order. In regard to the captains of the temple here mentioned, it appears that, besides the captain who commanded the temple-guard, spoken of in the Mishna as "the man of the mountain of the house," there were fourteen captains or presidents, who directed so many different departments of the temple-service. These were, the president of the daily sacrifice, with the title of Memonah; the president of the singers; the officer who had charge of the musical instruments; the president of the lot that assigned to each priest on duty his service for the day; the president of the offerings that consisted of turtle-doves or young pigeons; the president who gave tickets for the drink-offerings; another who dispensed the meat-offerings, drink-offerings, &c.; the chief physician of the priests; the officer who, with the title of "the digger of wells," had charge of the water at Jerusalem for the supply of those who came to the feasts; the president of the shew-bread; the president of the incense; the president of the weavers who prepared the curtains for the temple; the officer who had charge of the priests' garments; and another who attended to the gates of the temple, and directed when they were to be opened or shut.

<sup>1</sup> Each course was subdivided into seven of these, each בֵּית אֵב officiating one day in the week in regular turn. Those on duty the Mishna calls "ministering priests." *Ta'anith* ii. 2, 3.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

Ver. 26. *And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country ; and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jesus.*

It is probably intended that Simon was merely coming from some other place into the city, perhaps to the temple-worship ; any place other than the temple being denominated, according to the Mishna, “ the country.”<sup>1</sup> The portion of the cross which was laid first upon the Lord himself, and then in part upon Simon, was, as Doddridge observes, the cross beam called *furca*, on which the arms were to be extended, and which those who were to be crucified were compelled to bear, whence they were called *furciferi*, or furca-bearers. The expression “ *after* Jesus ” (ὀπισθεν) should rather have been “ *behind* Jesus,” as the word is rendered in chap. viii. 44, and elsewhere. Jesus had borne the heavy beam *alone* as long as he was able ; until, when he appeared to sink under the load,—emblem of the sinner’s curse which he bore,—one end of it was laid upon this African Jew, probably as one suspected of attachment to the Nazarene.

Ver. 27. *And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.*

This company, doubtless, formed an exception to Jerusalem’s guilty inhabitants,—an election of grace. Still, the

<sup>1</sup> For example,—“ A plaster may, on the Sabbath, be replaced on a wound in the temple, but not *in the country*.” ’ *Erubhin* x. 13.

wailing on the part of the women over Jesus, who might now be regarded as one dead, was probably in accordance with the practice of the country in the case of a death or burial. Women, generally hired for the purpose, then wailed aloud, clapped their hands, and sang funeral dirges.”<sup>1</sup> Here we may believe it was done from love and genuine sympathizing sorrow. Doubtless they believed that they were bewailing the unjust death of a righteous man, if not also of the Son of God.

Ver. 34. *Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them ; for they know not what they do.*

It is said in the Mishna that when the man-slayer was urging his way with all speed to the nearest city of refuge, two persons, of a religious character, were appointed to intercede on his behalf with the avenger of blood. “They joined to him two disciples of the law, that the avenger of blood might not kill him by the way, and that they might speak to him with that object.”<sup>2</sup> These two persons are said to have pleaded with the avenger in such terms as these,—“Do not deal with him as with a murderer ; he did it unwittingly.” How like to this was the intercession of Jesus for his enemies ! His Father might justly have avenged not only his broken law but his slaughtered Son. That Son himself, however, stays his arm with—“Father, forgive them ; for they know not what they do.” They were indeed his betrayers and murderers ; but they did it ignorantly, as did also their rulers. The sin therefore, great as it was, admitted of forgiveness. Saul of Tarsus, who persecuted Jesus to the death in the person of his followers, obtained mercy, because he did it ignorantly in unbelief. Is it not in virtue of that intercession of

<sup>1</sup> *Moedh Katan* iii. 8, 9. According to Zohar, a special blessing belongs to those who mourn over the righteous at their death.

<sup>2</sup> ומוסרין לו שני תלמידי התורה שלא יחרגו בדרך וידברו אליו  
—*Maccoth* ii. 5.

Jesus, not only that multitudes of individual Jews have, like Saul, repented and found mercy, but that Israel still exists as a people, scattered and peeled indeed on account of their sin, but yet dwelling alone, and not numbered with the nations? And is it not in virtue of the same intercession, that the Spirit of grace and of supplications shall at length be poured upon the house of David and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that they shall look on him whom they pierced and mourn for him, and that in the day of their mourning they shall have their guilt washed away in the fountain opened to them for sin and for uncleanness? The two disciples might or might not prevail with the avenger of blood, so as to avert the threatened stroke:—*Jesus* never intercedes in vain.

Ver. 43. *And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To-day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.*

The term “Paradise” (παράδεισος) simply denotes a pleasant garden, orchard, or park. The corresponding Hebrew or rather Persian word (פַּרְדֵּס *pardes*), which occurs only thrice in the Old Testament, is translated twice an “orchard” (Song iv. 13; Eccles. ii. 5), and once a “forest” (Neh. ii. 8). In its religious sense, it is equivalent to the expression גַּן עֵדֶן *gan 'edhen*, “garden of Eden or pleasure,”—then, as still, in common use among the Jews, and probably that employed by our Lord in addressing the dying malefactor. Both terms, but especially the latter, were used by the Rabbies to designate the abode of the righteous after death. “Modesty,” says the Mishna, “shall be assigned to the garden of Eden, or Paradise.”<sup>1</sup> In 2 Cor. xii. 2, 4, the apostle would seem to

<sup>1</sup> בּוֹשֶׁת פְּנִים לְבֵן עֵדֶן—*Pirke Abhoth* v. 20. Paradise is also said to be allotted “to the disciples of Abraham.” In the Targums of Jonathan (so called) and Jerusalem on Gen. iii. 24, it is said that “Paradise (גַּן עֵדֶן *ginta de-Eden*, or *gan Eden*) is prepared for the righteous, that they may eat and be nourished by the fruit of the tree of life.” It is sometimes spoken of by the Rabbins in connection with the resurrection-state, but

place "Paradise" in "the third heaven," if he does not make it identical with it. It appears also to be the same which is spoken of in Rev. ii. 7, as the "Paradise of God," in the midst of which is the tree of life for the victors in the spiritual warfare. The term evidently points to the restoration of that state of purity and bliss which man originally enjoyed, but from which he by transgression fell,—unspeakably enhanced, however, by the precious fact, that it has been recovered by the blood and righteousness of God's incarnate Son.—The malefactor, in his dying prayer, seems only to have looked forward to a future period when Jesus should reappear, in power and glory, as the world's and Israel's King. Jesus assures him of blessedness that very day. It was given to "this last," as well as to the great apostle who had borne the burden and heat of the day, to depart and be at once with Christ.

more generally as the abode of the disembodied spirits of the righteous in the עולם הנשמות 'olam hannahamoth, or "world of souls," as distinguished from the עולם הבא 'olam habba, or "world to come." It is also spoken of under the names כבוד ככא chissè cubhodh, or "throne of glory," under which the souls of the righteous are said to repose, and to enjoy the splendour of the Shekinah or Divine Majesty. Other terms by which the same state of blessedness is designated, are, עליה 'aliyah, or "the banqueting chamber;" ישיבה של מעלה yeshibah shel ma'alah, or "the upper assembly;" צרור החיים tseror ha-khaiyim, or "the bundle of life." P'ocock, *Not. Misc. in Porta Mosis*, cap. vi.; Manasseh ben Israel, *De Creat.* prob. xvii. The modern Jews thus refer to Paradise in the prayer which, without the least warrant from Scripture, children repeat at certain seasons every year for their deceased parents,—“May his (or her) soul enjoy eternal life, with the souls of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob—Sarah, Rebecca, Rachel, and Leah, and the rest of the righteous males and females that are in Paradise.” The *Kaddish* itself (קדיש), or prayer for the dead, has no reference to the departed soul. Mill's *British Jews*, Part I. chap. i.

Ver. 44. *And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth (marg. land) until the ninth hour.*

It would seem that it was about the ninth hour, or three o'clock in the afternoon, when the Saviour of men expired. It was about the same time that the lamb of the daily sacrifice was slaughtered and offered upon the altar. "The daily offering was slaughtered half an hour after the eighth hour, and sacrificed half an hour after the ninth hour."<sup>1</sup> The type and the antitype were thus suffering and expiring together.

<sup>1</sup> *Pesakhim* v. 1. The book Zohar represents the afternoon prayers, corresponding with the Minchah or afternoon sacrifice in the temple, as especially solemn and important. What is also remarkable is, that the same Rabbinical authority states, what may or may not be true, that both Moses, Joseph, and David, died all at the ninth hour. It was probably meet that the very hour of the day in which the incarnate Creator and Redeemer of the world expired, and completed his great atoning work, should in some way be distinguished.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

Ver. 50. *And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them. And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.*

As Jesus is said in the first chapter of the Acts to have ascended from a part of the Mount of Olives about a Sabbath day's journey from the city, we are apparently to understand by "Bethany," in this place, the district so called, rather than the town itself, which was twice as far distant. It was to the Mount of Olives, which commenced at about five furlongs, or two-thirds of a Sabbath day's journey, from Jerusalem, that the red heifer was taken to be slain and burnt, after which the priest stood with his face towards the temple and sprinkled the blood.<sup>1</sup> On a spot not far from that very place, but probably near to Bethany and out of sight of Jerusalem, Jesus, who was both priest and victim, stood, and from thence entered himself into the temple not made with hands, to purify with his own blood the heavenly places, and to render them righteously accessible to sinners. In lifting up his hands and blessing his disciples, he acted in the character not only of the Father and Friend, but the *High Priest* of His Church. One part of the priestly function under the law was to *bless the people*. This was done with *uplifted hands*. "How," it is asked in the Mishna, "is the blessing of the priests pronounced? In a province they pronounce the three parts separately; but in the temple, together. In

<sup>1</sup> בהן השורף את הפדה ופדה וכל מסעדיה יוצאין להר המשחה  
—*Middoth* i. 3.

the temple they pronounce the Divine name as it is written ; but in a province, only its substitute. In a province the priests lift their hands as high as the shoulders ; but in the temple they lift them above their heads, except the high priest, who lifts them no higher than the mitre.”<sup>1</sup>

It was after the sacrifice was offered on the Day of Atonement, and the blood sprinkled in the Holy of holies, that the high priest, coming out of the temple, stood and blessed the people. So Jesus, after offering up himself on the cross and then appearing before his Father into whose hands he had commended his spirit, came forth, and before his final departure, with uplifted hands, bestowed upon the representatives of his Church that benediction in which all his people will continue to share till he shall come again.

<sup>1</sup> *Sotah* vii. 6.



# J O H N.

## CHAPTER I.

Ver. 14. *And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us.*

THE Evangelist would seem here to exhibit Jesus, or “the Word,” as the Shechinah of whom the Jewish Rabbies were wont to speak. The Shechinah was the Divine presence which, under the symbol of a bright cloud, abode in the tabernacle and first temple. The Shechinah was also said to dwell, though without any symbolical manifestation, wherever persons were assembled for the study of the law.<sup>1</sup> In the second temple, the light which symbolized the divine presence was wanting. The prophet Haggai, however, had said that the glory of the latter house was to be greater than that of the former one. In what then did that greater glory consist? Not certainly in external grandeur. “The silver is mine and the gold is mine, saith the Lord of Hosts.” The chief glory of the former house was the Shechinah that dwelt between the cherubim. The greater glory of the latter one must be something greater than that. What that glory was is indicated, if not in the promise, “The Desire of all nations shall

<sup>1</sup> *Pirke Abhoth* iii. 6. — שכינה שרודה בניהם

come,"<sup>1</sup> yet at least in the words that follow, "and I will fill this house with glory, saith the Lord of Hosts;" and again, "in this place will I give peace, saith the Lord of Hosts." That glory was imparted to the latter house and these promises were fulfilled, when, seventy years before that house for the people's rejection of the glory was laid in ashes, the "Word" was made flesh and dwelt among us;—when the Messiah, Jehovah our righteousness, veiling the brightness of the Divine glory in a tabernacle of flesh, that by his chastisement we might have peace and by his stripes we might be healed, was wont to tread those too often desecrated courts, filling them with glory and speaking peace to the people.

The term by which the Son of God is here designated, "the Word" (Λόγος, *Logos*, = מִמְרָא *memra*), seems to have been in use at that period among the Jews as a Divine title. Thus in the Chaldee Targum or Paraphrase of Onkelos, composed about the time of our Saviour's appearance on earth, as well as that ascribed to Jonathan, but composed considerably afterwards, the passage in Gen. iii. 8, "they heard the voice of the Lord God walking, &c.," reads, "they heard the voice of the *Word* of the Lord God, &c."<sup>2</sup> The same title is fre-

<sup>1</sup> The phrase חֲמַדַּת כָּל הָעוֹלָם *khemdath col haggoim*, rendered in our version "the desire of all nations," has generally been referred to Christ, as if read, "the desired of all nations;"—*desideratus cunctis gentibus*, as the Vulgate has it. This view of the expression, however, may be objected to on the ground, first, that חֲמַדַּת *khemdath* does not mean so much the thing desired, as the quality for which it is desired; second, that the verb "shall come" (וְבָא) is in the plural, and can only be properly construed with a noun in the singular when it is a noun of multitude; third, the Greek version renders the noun, τὰ ἐκλεκτά, "the choice things." Hence some understand the phrase as referring to the good things of the nations,—all that is excellent among them; and as intimating that the converted heathen should come with all their choicest gifts into the visible kingdom of God, of which the temple was then the seat. See an Article in the British and Foreign Evangelical Review for June, 1855, entitled, A New Translation of Haggai, &c.

<sup>2</sup> ית קל מִמְרָא דִּי אֱלֹהִים — Philo, an Alexandrian Jew who lived about the same period, frequently speaks of the Word (Λόγος, *Logos*), and

quently introduced elsewhere, and more especially in the later Targums.

Ver. 48. *When thou wast under the fig-tree, I saw thee.*

The shade of a tree was often chosen, as it still is in the East, for the purpose of meditation, private devotion, or social intercourse. Rabbi Hyrcanus is mentioned in the Mishna as giving instruction to his disciples under a tree.<sup>1</sup>—Knowing himself to be unseen by every eye but God's, this true son of Israel, like his progenitor at Peniel, had been wrestling in spirit with the Angel of the Covenant; and now, by the inward revelation of the Father, he is made to recognise that very Angel in the Person who stands before him, presenting to the eye indeed a humble exterior as when of old he appeared to patriarchs and judges, but evincing unmistakeably to his heart and conscience that He is the Son of God and the King of Israel. Soon may every Israelite after the flesh be made also an Israelite indeed; and, with the veil removed from their hearts, beholding in Jesus of Nazareth their own Messiah, may they, like Nathanael, hail Him as the Son of God, their King!

calls him "the second God" (δεύτερος Θεός), the "Son of God," the "Divine Word," &c. See Bryant's *Philo Judæus*. The title, as designating the Creator and Governor of the world, had also been used by ancient philosophers and poets.

<sup>1</sup> *Yebhamoth* xii. 6.

## CHAPTER II.

Ver. 1. *And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee ; and the mother of Jesus was there : and both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.*

By the “marriage” (γάμος) is probably to be understood, not so much the marriage ceremony itself, as the entertainment and festivity which succeeded, and which usually lasted seven days. The season was one of social rejoicing and conviviality. The Mishna speaks of musical instruments being brought for a marriage as a usual practice.<sup>1</sup> Espousals were prohibited during any of the three great annual festivals, that the joy attending them might not interfere with the general rejoicing of the sacred Feast.<sup>2</sup>—Thus, in its external mode, the ministry of the Saviour, from its very commencement, took a different character from that of the Baptist.<sup>3</sup> “Good will towards men” was to be seen inscribed on the whole of his ministry and conduct.

Ver. 4. *Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee ? mine hour is not yet come.*

A person’s “hour” has been already noticed as a familiar expression among the Jews, indicating the appointed time in

<sup>1</sup> *Babha Metzia* vi. 1. — להביא פרייפרין וחלילים לכלה

<sup>2</sup> *Moedh Katan* i. 7. — The marriage-bond itself was completed by the nuptial canopy and the signing of the regular marriage-contract.

<sup>3</sup> “The first disciples of Christ,” Olshausen remarks, “were all originally disciples of the Baptist. His manner of life—rigid penitential austerity, and solitary abode in the desert—naturally appeared to them the only one that was right.”

which anything is to be done.<sup>1</sup> The adversaries of Jesus, both human and Satanic, had their "hour" assigned in the counsels of eternity for willingly, and therefore wickedly, accomplishing that death which was to bring life to millions. Jesus also had his "hour" appointed for commencing his public work, for every miracle which he performed, and finally for laying down his life. "He himself knew his hour" for doing those works, which were also the works of the Father who dwelt in Him; and with that hour even his mother was not to interfere.

Ver. 6. *And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews.*

The great quantity of water constantly required by the Jews for the purpose of ceremonial purification, both as to their persons and utensils, will appear from consulting the note on Mark vii. 3, 4. Waterpots of stone were in common use. "From all kinds of vessels," says the Mishna, "they may pour water on the hands, even from vessels made of cow-dung, or vessels of stone, or of earth."<sup>2</sup> The measure here called a "firkin" (μετρητής) is generally supposed to be the Hebrew Bath (בר), containing seven and a half English gallons. From the frequent scarcity of water in Palestine, it was desirable and even necessary to have convenience for the retention of a large quantity of that liquid.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Thus — כל הנשים דין שנתן — "All women have their hour." *Edhioth* i. 1.

<sup>2</sup> *Yadham* i. 2.—It may be added, as further showing the quantity of water required for purification, that, according to De Sola and Raphall, for eating heave or consecrated food, a second ablution of the hands was necessary; while, according to Maimonides, the same was required when the hands had contracted uncleanness; as in that case the water of the first ablution had itself become unclean, and a second was necessary to purify from its contact.

<sup>3</sup> Theophylact, *in loco*.

Ver. 9. *When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was : (but the servants which drew the water knew ;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom, and saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine ; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse : but thou hast kept the good wine until now.*

“Good wine” was, of course, that which was mellowed by age. “He who learns from aged men,” asks the Mishna, “to what is he like ? To him who eats ripe grapes and drinks old wine.”<sup>1</sup> “That which is worse,” was that of more recent preparation. “He who learns from young men, to what is he like ? To him who eats unripe grapes, and drinks wine fresh from his wine-fat.”<sup>2</sup> As the new wine was the most intoxicating, the better the article was, the less it might be supposed to possess that power. But even otherwise, there appears no reason to suppose that the wine which the Saviour’s power and beneficence thus miraculously produced,—when “the water saw its God and blushed,”—must necessarily have possessed that quality.<sup>3</sup> Whether or not, the superior character of the wine with which the Saviour supplied the latter part of the feast, may naturally be regarded as symbolically representing that richer dispensation of the Spirit which Jesus came himself to introduce in the last times.<sup>4</sup> “In

<sup>1</sup> *Pirke Abboth* iv. 20.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> Unless this quality should be considered essential to wine, and to have been originally imparted to it by the same Divine person who now, only in an extraordinary instead of the ordinary manner, produced it, and who made all things “very good.” Augustine seems to have thought so. Allegorizing the miracle, he says—“Read all the prophetic books ; so long as Christ is not understood, what will you find so tasteless and insipid ? Understand *Christ* there, and not only what you read has a flavour, but even inebriates.” *Exposition on John’s Gospel, in loco.*

<sup>4</sup> So the earlier expositors viewed it. “You may understand by the *wine*,” says Theophylact, who generally presents only the views of his pre-

holiness," say the Rabbins,—and the saying holds true dispensationally as well as individually,—“they cause to *ascend*, and not to *descend*.”

---

### CHAPTER III.

Ver. 5. *Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.*

THE expression “born of water and of the Spirit” would seem to have reference to the blessings promised in Ezek. xxxvi. 25, 26, where sprinkling with “clean water” is connected with the bestowment of a new heart and the Holy Spirit. The necessity of spiritual cleansing in order to have any part in the kingdom of God, was indicated not only by the frequent ablutions of the Jews previous to their participation in holy things, but also by those of the priests before entering the temple. “No one,” says the Mishna, “entered the court of the temple to perform any service, even though he were clean, until he had washed. Five times did the high priest wash his whole body, and ten times his hands and feet, on the Day of Atonement.”<sup>1</sup> In the case of an infant, too, washing with water was practised, though merely on human

deceutors, “the Evangelic doctrine, and by the *water* all that went before it.” We should rather have contrasted the *Saviour's wine* with that which had been previously used. “He who judges spiritually,” he adds, “will find that the best wine was kept by the Bridegroom, Christ, to be drunk afterwards.” “Like the account of the purification of the temple immediately following,” says Olshausen, “and the miracle wrought upon the fig-tree, this miracle has predominantly a symbolical aspect; and, when regarded as a significant act, is acknowledged to be both intelligible, and in harmony with the general procedure of Christ.” *Comm. in loco.*

<sup>1</sup> *Yoma* iii. 3.

authority, in connection with circumcision ; indicating, along with that divine institution, the necessity of an inward spiritual change even from our birth. "The infant," says the Mishna, "is washed both before and after circumcision (on the Sabbath), the water being poured on with the hand."<sup>1</sup> This same washing, it has been already observed, accompanied circumcision in the case of a Gentile admitted into the Jewish church. The proselyte was then said to become "a new creature," or as one "alive from the dead."<sup>2</sup>—The Saviour, by connecting "the Spirit" with "water," indicates the nature of the change whose necessity he is declaring, and at the same time the Divine Person by whom it is effected. The second birth of the proselyte, with which Nicodemus was familiar, was merely a change of outward relation, while the moral character and inward man of the heart were often left untouched. Of a spiritual regeneration—the creation of a new and holy nature, equally necessary to Jew and Gentile—he had no conception. The difficulty with him was, to conceive how he or any Jew could be born again, as they were already understood to be members of the family and kingdom of God. A kind of second birth might be necessary for the uncircumcised heathen ; but for a Jew or Jewish proselyte to be born again would seem to require that he should "enter the second time into his mother's womb and be born." These were considered to be "holy" already ; and their children to be born "in holiness," and "under the Holy Covenant."<sup>3</sup> Thus baptismal regeneration is simply the old Jewish idea introduced into the Christian church.

<sup>1</sup> *Shabbath* xix. 3.

<sup>2</sup> *Pesukhim* viii. 8. Hence one who was converted was bound, according to the book Zohar, to change his name, place, and works. *Tit.* iv.

<sup>3</sup> *Yebhamoth* xi. 2.



Ver. 14. *And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.*

The Jewish Rabbies regarded the act of the Israelites in looking to the serpent of brass as symbolical indeed, but merely expressive of their obedience to God. "Was it possible," says the Mishna, "for the serpent to kill or make alive? No; but the case is, that when the Israelites look upward for help, and subject their inclination to the will of their Father in heaven, they are healed; but when they do not, they perish."<sup>1</sup> This is true; but the veil which was on the heart of these masters in Israel prevented them from discerning, in the serpent of brass suspended on the pole, the symbol of that wondrous provision made by a gracious and a righteous God, in the substitution of His beloved Son, for the salvation of dying souls. They forget, too, that the first command of God must be, to "believe on Him whom He hath sent." Soon may the Spirit of grace and supplication lead the nation to look on Him whom they have pierced, and obtain healing through his wounds!

Ver. 29. *He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.*

Among the Jews it was customary both for the bride and bridegroom to have a special "friend," to whom pertained various duties in reference to the parties, both before and after, as well as at, the marriage. The "friend of the bride-

וכי הנחש ממית או מחיה אלא בזמן שישראל מסתכלין בלפי  
מעלה ומשעבדין את לבם לאביהן שבשמים היו מרפאים ואם לוא

היו נימוקם — *Rosh Hashshunah* iii. 8.

groom," or *shoshebbin* (שושבין), as he was called, was employed, among other things, in carrying messages from the bridegroom to the bride previous to the marriage, and in ministering to the joy of that occasion. The reference to this practice, as has been shown by Lightfoot and Schoetgen, is frequent in Rabbinical writers. The following passage from the Mishna may also refer to one of the duties of these paranympths,—that of conducting the bride from her father's house to that of the bridegroom, when it might be inconvenient for the latter to go himself. "The bride is always under the authority of her father until she is placed under the authority of her husband by marriage (or the nuptial canopy). If her father has surrendered her to the emissaries of her husband, she is under the authority of her husband. If her father has gone with the husband's emissaries, or her father's emissaries have gone with the husband's emissaries, she is still under the father's authority. If the father's emissaries have surrendered her to the husband's emissaries, she is thenceforth under the authority of her husband."<sup>1</sup>—Thus the Baptist, and after him every faithful minister of Christ, performs the dignified office of paranympth to the heavenly Bridegroom, bearing his messages to the Bride,—the souls whom he is to unite to himself,—conducting them to him by their testimony and teaching, and finally presenting them to him in the day of his glorious appearing. "I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ." 2 Cor. xi. 2.

<sup>1</sup> *Chethubboth* iv. 5.

## CHAPTER IV.

Ver. 9. *Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.*

THE Jews regarded the Samaritans in general as little better than heathens. According to Maimonides, there were some who were viewed as superior to idolaters, but still inferior to Israelites.<sup>1</sup> With these, some degree of intercourse might be maintained, but none with the rest. According to the Mishna, as observed in a previous note, if a Samaritan made one of a party of three, the *Zimmùn* (זִמּוּן), or preparatory benediction before thanksgiving after meals, *might* be said, but not, if an idolater made up the party.<sup>2</sup> Again, it was

<sup>1</sup> Commentary on Berachoth. The account which Maimonides gives of the Samaritans is, that they were the captives whom Sennacherib brought from Cuthæa to inhabit the cities of Samaria; and that in process of time they received the law in its literal sense, and very carefully observed its precepts, so that they came to obtain credit with the Israelites for believing in the law of God and abandoning idolatry, till the wise men made inquiry concerning the worship on Mount Gerizim, and discovered that they worshipped the image of a dove; after which they accounted them idolaters. This report about the dove must either be viewed as a fiction, or have had its foundation in some superstitious observance connected with the Scripture account of the creation, in which it is said that “the Spirit of God moved (מְרַחֶפֶת brooded—“dove-like sat’st brooding”) upon the face of the waters.”

<sup>2</sup> *Berachoth* vii. 1. According to this, the Samaritan would seem to occupy a place somewhere intermediate between an Israelite and an idolater. The Jew, according to Juvenal, would hardly have given a draught of water to a thirsty Samaritan,—

enacted that "the response 'Amen' must be made when an Israelite pronounces a blessing (at meals), but was not to be made after a Samaritan, unless the whole of the blessing has been heard,"<sup>1</sup>—lest, as Bartenoras observes in his comment on the passage, there should be something of the idolatrous worship of Gerizim in the thanks which he offered. The jealousy and ill-will that prevailed between the two nations is indicated in the fact noticed in the Mishna, that "fires were lighted on the tops of the mountains (to announce the appearance of the new moon)," till "the Samaritans led the nation into error,"—by their lighting these firebrands or beacons on the mountains at wrong times, to mock and mislead the Jews.<sup>2</sup>

Ver. 14. *But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.*

Rabbi Meir observes of the man who gives himself with a hearty affection to the study of the law,—“He is made as a

Non monstrare vias, eadem nisi sacra colenti;  
Quæsitum ad fontem solos deducere verpos.

“Not to show the way except to their co-religionists, and to conduct the circumcised alone to the sought-for fountain.” (Sat. xiv. 103.) This, however, was *not* what Moses had delivered.

<sup>1</sup> ואין עונין אמן אחר הכותי המברך עד שישמע כל הברכה: —*Berachoth* viii. 8.

<sup>2</sup> *Rosh Hashshanah* ii. 2, with De Sola and Raphall's note. What Josephus relates may readily account for this feeling. According to that historian, the temple on Mount Gerizim had been built by Sanballat, the Samaritan governor, with the permission of Alexander the Great, to gratify his son-in-law Manassch, whom he made its high priest in opposition to his brother Jaddua who was high priest at Jerusalem, at the same time inducing numbers of delinquent Jews to withdraw to Samaria and join in the rival worship. During the invasion of Judæa by Antiochus Epiphanes, the Samaritans, in order to conciliate his favour, dedicated their temple to Jupiter Helleniens. After standing two hundred years, it was at last destroyed by John Hyrcanus, the Jewish general and high priest. *Antiquities*, XI. viii.; XIII. ix.

well which never ceases to spring up, and as a river which becomes stronger and stronger.”<sup>1</sup> What R. Meir ascribes to the study of the law,—and ascribes truly, if, according to David’s prayer, the eyes are opened to behold the wondrous things which that law contains,—Jesus imparts by the indwelling of his Holy Spirit. The effects of this study the Rabbi thus goes on to describe:—“The individual loves both God and man, and gives joy to both. The study of the law clothes him with humility and reverence; and prepares him for becoming righteous and godly, upright and faithful. It withdraws him from sin, and brings him to the attainment of purity. Men receive from him counsel and sound wisdom, understanding and might; as it is said, ‘Counsel is mine and sound wisdom; I am understanding, and I have might.’ There are given to him a kingdom and dominion and the investigation of judgment. To him the secrets of the law are revealed.” Had the Rabbi read without a veil the passage which he here quotes from the book of Proverbs, he would have perceived that the speaker is a *Person* who was with God before ever creation had its commencement, who “was as one brought up with him,” “was daily his delight,” “rejoicing continually before him;” and whose delights were prospectively “with the sons of men.” He would have recognised in that Divine Wisdom, Him who in the fullness of time clothed himself in the garments of human nature, and appeared on earth as the woman’s seed who was to bruise the serpent’s head;—the same who said to the woman at the well, “The water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.”

Ver. 20. *Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.*

The worship here intended was doubtless that *by sacrifices*, as the worship by prayer and praise might be presented to

<sup>1</sup> *Pirke Abboth* vi. 1.—נעש כמעין שאינו פוסק וכנהר שמרגבר והולך

God anywhere, provided that the face, or at least the mind, was directed to the Holy of holies at Jerusalem. "If a man rides on an ass," says the Mishna, "he must dismount (in order to pray): if he cannot dismount, he turns his face towards the Holy of holies; and if he cannot turn his face, he is to direct his mind to that most holy place. If he is seated in a ship, or in a cart, or in a waggon (or on a raft), he directs his mind to the Holy of holies."<sup>1</sup> But sacrifices, through which as types of the great Atonement both the persons and the prayers which were presented elsewhere were supposed to meet with acceptance, could only be offered up at Jerusalem. "The holiness of Shiloh," says the Mishna, "had a period in which it became lawful (to offer sacrifices elsewhere); but the holiness of Jerusalem has no such period."<sup>2</sup> Hence, ever since the destruction of their city and temple the Jews have been "without a sacrifice" (Hos. iii. 4); and, so long as they refuse Him whom the sacrifices under the law foreshadowed and who had been offered up upon Calvary forty years before the temple was destroyed, they have nothing that can procure acceptance with God either for their persons or their prayers. Awful and affecting condition!

<sup>1</sup> *Berachoth* iv. 5, 6.

<sup>2</sup> *Megillah* i. 11.

## CHAPTER V.

Ver. 10. *The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed.*

ACCORDING to the Mishna at least, it would have been unlawful for this poor man even to go out of his house with his bed on the Sabbath day. "The chair (or couch) and crutches (of a paralytic, for example) may become unclean from pressure; he must not go out with them on the Sabbath, nor enter the outer court of the temple with them."<sup>1</sup> The act of carrying his couch, in which he was now detected, was regarded as a clear violation of the Sabbath. It belonged, according to the Rabbies, to the thirty-ninth and last of the principal occupations, or "fathers of work" (*אבות מלאכה* *abhoth malachah*), prohibited on the Sabbath, namely, the carrying or conveying from one *reshuth* or space into another.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Shabbath* vi. 8.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* vii. 2. To understand this rule of the elders, it is necessary to remember that all space was divided by them into four classes:—First, public or common property (*רשות הרבים* *reshuth ha-rabbim*), as a highway, a market-place, any street not less than sixteen cubits wide, uncovered and open at top and bottom, &c.; second, private property (*רשות היחיד* *reshuth hayyakhidh*), any place surrounded by a wall or a ditch ten hands wide and four deep, the ditch itself, a city encompassed by walls with gates which are closed at night, &c.; third, *carmelith* (*כרמלית*), that which does not belong to either of the other two, either lying entirely open, or enclosed on three sides only; fourth, a free place (*מקום פטור* *makom patùr*), one which is more than three hands deep or high, but not more than four hands square in width, such as a column or small cavity, &c. This last was not subject to any legal enactments. Moreover, the carrying or conveying from one *reshuth* to another was not considered as constituting a

God himself, indeed, by the prophet Jeremiah, had expressly indicated his disapprobation of all unnecessary carrying of burdens on the Sabbath day, as a violation of its sacred rest (Jer. xvii. 21). The enactments of the elders were opposed to this expression of the mind of God, inasmuch as they limited the carrying of burdens to their conveyance from one kind of space to another, while all such conveyance they prohibited, whether necessary or unnecessary. The act of this man was justifiable, both as it was necessary to have his couch taken home from the side of the pool where he had been lying, and, more especially, as it was done in obedience to one who showed, by the miracle he had wrought, that he was Lord of the Sabbath and had a right to command.

Ver. 28, 29. *Marvel not at this : for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth ; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life ; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.*

The resurrection both of the godly and ungodly is here distinctly taught. Though the Jewish teachers generally spoke of the resurrection as peculiarly belonging to the righteous, they seem also to have taught that at some period or other the bodies of the wicked themselves should be restored to life. Rabbi Eleazar of Capernaum thus speaks in the Mishna ;—"They who are born are to die ; and they who die are to live again ; and they who live again are to be judged : that it may be fully known that he is God, the Former, the Creator, who understands and judges, the Witness, the Accuser, who is ready to judge. Blessed is he ; that with him is no iniquity, no forgetfulness, no acceptance of persons, and no taking of bribes ; for everything is his. And know that

complete or perfect action, unless the same person who took a thing from the place it had occupied deposited it in another. *De Sola and Raphall's* משניות, *Introduction to Treatise Shabbath.*



everything shall be according to the account rendered. Let not thy evil genius persuade thee that the grave will serve thee for a place of refuge. For without thy consent thou wast formed; without thy consent thou wast born; without thy consent thou livest; without thy consent thou must die; and without thy consent thou shalt come to judgment, and render an account before the King of kings, the Holy One, blessed is he.”<sup>1</sup> What the Rabbi here ascribes to God, Jesus declares to belong to himself, both in his own right as the Son of God, and by delegation as the Son of man. “As the Father raiseth the dead and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will. For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment to the Son, that all men should honour the Son even as they honour the Father;—and hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.”

Ver. 46. *For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me.*

Commenting on the tradition in the Mishna<sup>2</sup> respecting the object of Elijah’s mission, as having been handed down from Moses, Maimonides observes, that “Moses wrote of the coming of the Messiah,” and gives Deut. xxx. 4, &c., as an example. Surely, with at least as great propriety, he might have referred to Deut. xviii. 15, &c., “The Lord thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken;” or, to Gen. xlix. 10, “The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, till Shiloh come.”<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Pirke Abhoth* iv. 22.

<sup>2</sup> *Edhioth* viii. 7.—הלכה למשה מסיני שאין אליהו בא למשה ולמשה

<sup>3</sup> This prophecy, indeed, Maimonides, in his comment on the passage, makes to refer not to Messiah, but to the confirming of the kingdom to Rehoboam in Shiloh previous to the revolt of the ten tribes; while Lipman in his *Nitsakhon*, doubtless from a similar motive, applies it to the leadership of Israel continuing in the tribe of Judah till Samuel appointed

## CHAPTER VI.

Ver. 7. *Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.*

THE Mishna, speaking of the manner of combining places by means of the *'erubh*, gives it as a saying of Rabbi Jochanan ben Berokah, that for the purpose of such combination, "a loaf of the value of a pundion, when the price of four saahs of flour is one selah, is sufficient;" adding, that "Rabbi Simeon saith, Two-thirds of a loaf, such as go three to the kab of flour, is enough."<sup>1</sup> As a pundion is the twelfth part of a dinar (denarius, or Roman penny) and the forty-eighth of a selah (one selah being four dinars); and as a saah of flour is equal to six kabs or quarts; a loaf of the first size mentioned would be equal to a pint of flour. Two hundred pennyworth of bread, at such a rate, would be twenty-four hundred loaves of a pint of flour each.—Lightfoot suggests that "two hundred pennyworth" is specially named by Philip, from the fact that the sum of two hundred pence, dinars, or zuzim, was a common one in Jewish transactions. For example, two hundred pence (dinars or zuzim) were fixed by law as a virgin's dowry.<sup>2</sup> "If," says the Mishna,

them a king in Shiloh of the tribe of Benjamin. But all the three Targums show in what light the ancient Jews understood the passage. Onkelos reads it—"Until Messiah come, for his is the kingdom" (עד דייתי משיחא); Jonathan (so called)—"Until the time that King Messiah, his descendant, comes;" and the Targum of Jerusalem—"Until the time that King Messiah comes, for his is the kingdom." Jarchi, in his commentary, adopts the interpretation of Onkelos.

<sup>1</sup> *'Erubhin* viii. 2.

<sup>2</sup> *Chethubboth* i. 2.

“a husband says to his wife, Here is your bill of divorce, on condition that you give me two hundred pence,” &c.<sup>1</sup> Again: “Should a man say to a woman, Behold, thou art wedded to me on condition that I give thee two hundred pence.”

Ver. 32, 33. *Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven. For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.*

The manna is mentioned in the Mishna as one of the things which are said to have been created towards the close of the first six days, but not manifested until a future period, when they were destined to come into existence.<sup>3</sup> Lightfoot and Schoetgen have both produced the Rabbinical tradition, that the first Goel or Redeemer (viz. Moses) caused manna to descend for the Israelites, and the last Redeemer (the Messiah) shall do the same. The Messiah himself seems to have been conceived of by the Jewish teachers under the figure of bread. Hence the saying of Rabbi Hillel (not the Great Hillel), that “Israel shall have no more Messiah, since they ate him (אכלוהו *achaluhu*) in the time of Hezekiah.” By this expression, however, was simply meant, the enjoyment of the outward prosperity and happiness which the Messiah was supposed to bring, or, as it is expressed in connection with the saying just mentioned, “Israel shall eat the years of the Messiah.”<sup>4</sup> Of the spiritual and blessed life which

<sup>1</sup> *Gittin* vii. 7.

<sup>2</sup> *Kiddushin* iii. 2.

<sup>3</sup> *Pirke Abboth* v. 6.

<sup>4</sup> עתידין ישראל דאכלי שני כשח. The whole passage is quoted from the Talmud by Lightfoot, but is more fully treated of by Pocock in the Miscellaneous Notes appended to his *Porta Mosis*, chap. vi. The occasion of R. Hillel's remark is thus related in the Talmud. “R. Eliezer saith, The days in (or after) which Israel shall have the Messiah are forty years; as it is said, Forty years will he be grieved with the people. R. Eleazar ben Azariah saith, Seventy years; as it is said, And Tyre shall be forgotten seventy years, according to the days of one King. Who is that

Messiah was to give, by the sacrifice of himself as an atonement for sin and by the soul feeding on him in faith, they seem to have had no conception.<sup>1</sup>

## CHAPTER VII.

Ver. 15. *And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?*

THE "letters" (γράμματα) were of course the sacred learning known and cultivated among the Jews. Jesus had not "learned," that is, had not pursued that learning under any of the Rabbies, or in any of the colleges or schools. Men were ordinarily required to be disciples and associates of Rabbies before they could acquire such knowledge as to

single King? King Messiah. Rabbi saith, Two or three ages; as it is said, And before the moon, for an age of ages. R. Hillel saith, Israel shall not have a Messiah, since they have already eaten (enjoyed) him in the time of Hezekiah. Pardon me, Master Hillel, said R. Joseph; When did Hezekiah live? Under the first temple. But Zechariah, the son of Iddo, prophesied of the Messiah under the second temple; saying, Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion, &c." In another place the saying of Hillel is thus referred to: "Israel shall eat the years of Messiah. R. Joseph replied, That is certain; but who shall eat them? Hillek and Billek (judges of Sodom, according to Lightfoot; or all men, as Poeock understands the words) shall eat them, except R. Hillel, who saith, Israel shall have no Messiah, because they have already eaten (enjoyed) him in the time of Hezekiah." According to some, R. Hillel only meant that Israel was not to enjoy that temporal prosperity under Messiah which was so generally looked for, as that prosperity had already been enjoyed under Hezekiah.

<sup>1</sup> Philo the Jew speaks indeed of the Word or Son of God as "the Bread and Food which God gave for the soul (ἄρτος καὶ τροφή ἣν ἔδωκε ὁ Θεὸς τῇ ψυχῇ). But Philo was probably indebted for the sentiment to Christ himself, or at least to his apostles, whom he no doubt had both seen and heard.

qualify them to be Rabbies themselves. Hence the sayings of the Sages,—“Let thy house be the place of meeting for the wise; and be thou dusted with the dust of their feet, and drink in their words with thirst.” “Make not the crown (the study of the law with a view to become a Rabbi) in order to make thyself great.” “One who learns from aged men, to what is he like? One who eats ripe grapes and drinks old wine.”<sup>1</sup> Low and degraded Nazareth was not likely to possess either Rabbies or colleges; neither did Jesus attend the famous schools at Jerusalem or elsewhere. It was not necessary, nor would it greatly have profited him if he had. His Father’s word had been his “meditation all the day;” and now, sent forth upon his public ministry, the Father gave not “his Spirit by measure” to him.

Ver. 22. *Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers;) and ye on the Sabbath day circumcise a man.*

The precept enjoining circumcision was held by the Jewish doctors to be one of so great importance that it took precedence of the Sabbath itself; that is, if the eighth day, on which it was necessary for the child to be circumcised, fell upon a Sabbath, the circumcision was still to take place, and everything to be done which was necessary to it, though otherwise unlawful on that day. “All that is requisite to circumcision supersedes the Sabbath. Wood may be cut, saith Rabbi Eleazar, to be burnt into coal, to forge an iron instrument (to circumcise with). Rabbi Akibha laid down the rule, Whatever work (in connection with the rite) it is possible to do on the eve of the Sabbath, does not supersede

<sup>1</sup> “No one,” says the book Zohar, “ought to give new expositions of the Law unless he has learned them from some great tree (or doctor).” A saying of the Sages is also quoted to the effect that many were slain because a certain disciple taught the people before he had obtained a teacher’s degree. *Synopsis*, Tit. i.

the due observance of the Sabbath ; but whatever work it is not possible to do on the Sabbath eve, does supersede the observance of the Sabbath. Whatever is requisite for circumcision is to be done on the Sabbath.”<sup>1</sup> The circumcision, however, might be deferred in certain cases beyond the eighth day. “An infant,” says the Mishna, “may be circumcised on the eighth, ninth, tenth, eleventh, and even twelfth day ; but not sooner, nor later. How ? In the ordinary way (on the eighth day) ; if born near twilight, it is circumcised on the ninth ; if near twilight on the eve of the Sabbath, on the tenth ; if in this case a festival succeeds the Sabbath, on the eleventh ; and if two new year’s days succeed it, on the twelfth. Should the infant be ill, it must not be circumcised till it is quite recovered.”<sup>2</sup>

Ver. 37. *In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.*

The feast of Tabernacles here alluded to began on the fifteenth day of Tisri, the first month of the ecclesiastical and seventh of the civil year, corresponding with our September, and consequently five days after the great day of Atonement, which was on the tenth of the same month. It continued seven days, to which an eighth was added as a day of holy convocation. Though properly a distinct festival of itself, this eighth day was considered the last and also the *great* day of the feast, notwithstanding that on that day only one bullock was sacrificed, while on each of the previous days there were several. This festival was called the “Feast of Tabernacles” from the Israelites being required, during the time it lasted, to live in tabernacles, booths, or bowers, prepared for the purpose, in memory of their ancestors having had to dwell

<sup>1</sup> *Shabbath* xviii. 3 ; xix. 1, 2. — מילה דוחה את שבת

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* xix. 5.

in tents during their forty years' sojourn in the wilderness. As it was held after the crops had been gathered in and the vintage was over, it was also called the "Feast of Ingathering," a name, however, which rather belonged to the eighth day as a distinct festival.

The Feast of Tabernacles was the most joyous of all the Jewish festivals, and was on that account called by way of eminence, "the feast" (חג *khag*). For its celebration, the Jews were to take "boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brooks." (Lev. xxiii. 40.) By the "boughs (or rather "fruit") of goodly trees" they understood the citron, and provided branches which still had fruit on them. The carrying of these various branches in the hand came to form a prominent part of the festival. The citron branch or fruit was carried in the left hand by itself, while in the right were the palm, myrtle, and willow branches, generally bound together, and forming what was called the *Lulabh* (לולב). Willow branches were also carried separately for the purpose of surrounding the altar with them. "The Lulabh and the willow," says the Mishna, "continue to be used six and (sometimes) seven days; the Hallel and joyous repasts, eight days; the booths and the pouring out of water, seven days; and the music five and (sometimes) six days."<sup>1</sup>

During the continuance of the feast, the people sung the 113th and five following psalms, to which, it is said, was added the following doxology:—"All thy works praise thee, O Lord our God; and thy saints, the righteous persons who do thy will, and thy people the house of Israel, all of them with singing, do praise, bless, worship, and magnify thy holy name; for it is good to praise thee, and to sing to thy name is pleasant. And from everlasting to everlasting thou art God. Blessed art thou, O Lord the King, who art to be praised with acts of worship." These six psalms, which were

<sup>1</sup> *Succah* iv. 1.

to be sung or recited on each of the eight days, constituted the Hallel. If an individual could not repeat them himself he was to get another to do so for him. "If the Hallel be read to a man by a bondman, or a woman, or a minor, he must repeat after them what they read; but it is a disgrace to him. If a grown-up person read it to him, he only responds Hallelujah."<sup>1</sup>

Each of the seven days of the feast was a day of joy; but the additional eighth one, "the last day of the feast," was still more so. "The singing and rejoicing," says the Mishna, "continue eight days. Why? To teach that a man is bound to sing praise, to rejoice, and to honour the last day of the feast like all the rest of the days. The booths continue seven days. How? When the owner ceases from eating there, he does not take down his booth, but only brings out the vessels from the time of the evening sacrifice and onwards, on account of the honour of the last day of the feast."<sup>2</sup> On each of the seven days they surrounded the altar with the willow branch *once*, saying, "Save now, I pray thee, O Lord; O Lord, I beseech thee, send prosperity;" but on the last day they did this *seven* times, on which account that day was called "the great Hosannah,"<sup>3</sup> or, as in the text, "the great day of the feast."

One very prominent part of the celebration of this festival in the time of the Saviour, and to which the words in the text seem to have reference, was that called "the drawing of water." So great was the joy attending this part of it, that the Mishna gives it as a saying of the Sages,—“Whoever has not seen the rejoicing at the drawing of water, has not seen rejoicing in all his life.” The ceremony is thus described. "A golden pitcher containing three *logs* was filled at the fountain of Shiloah, and was brought through the water-gate of the temple, while the Levites sounded with their trumpets

<sup>1</sup> *Succah* iii. 10.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* iv. 8.

<sup>3</sup> הושנא רבא *hoshanna rabba*.



a blast, a long note, and a blast. The priest who bore the water then went up by the ascent of the altar, and turned to the left. There were there two silver bowls . . . . The one to the west was for water, and the other to the east for wine. They poured out the water, according to Rabbi Judah, a *log* on each of the eight days.”<sup>1</sup> It was when the water was thus brought and poured out on the altar that the rejoicing commenced, continuing through a considerable part if not the whole of the night. “At the expiration of the first holy day of the festival they descended into the women’s court, where great preparations were made. Four golden candlesticks were there with four golden basins to each . . . . There was not a court in Jerusalem that was not illuminated by the lights of the water-drawing. Pious and distinguished men danced before the people with lighted flambeaux in their hands, and sang hymns and songs of praise before them, while the Levites accompanied them with harps, psalteries, cymbals, and numberless musical instruments. On the fifteen steps which led down from the court of Israel into the women’s court, corresponding to the fifteen songs of degrees, stood the Levites with their musical instruments, and sang. At the upper gate which leads down from the court of the Israelites to the court of the women, stood two priests with trumpets in their hands. When the cock crew they blew a blast, a long note, and a blast. When they came to the tenth step they did the same; and again when they came to the court. They went forward blowing, till they came to the east gate. They then turned their faces to the west, and said, Our fathers who were in this place turned their backs to the temple and their faces to the east, and worshipped the sun toward the east; but as for us, our eyes are to the Lord.”<sup>2</sup> It was at the first blast of the priests’ trumpets on the top of the steps that the water was drawn from Shiloah. This

<sup>1</sup> *Succah* iv. 9.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* v. 1—4.

festivity of the music and the water-drawing continued five and sometimes six days, as the water which was poured on the Sabbath was drawn before its commencement.

The ceremony of the water-drawing the Jews professed to have received from Haggai and Zechariah; and considered it as referred to in the words of Isaiah, "With joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation." The water used on that occasion was viewed as symbolical of the Holy Ghost; and it is said that while drawing it, the people were wont to declare that they drew from Shiloah that Divine Person, as they expected Him to fall upon them while thus engaged.<sup>1</sup> While the priest was pouring out the water upon the altar, the words of Isaiah already mentioned are said to have been sung by the people; and it is worthy of remark that the Chaldee paraphrase of the passage, which the Jews living in Judæa at that time were accustomed to hear as the explanation of them, runs thus,—“With joy shall ye receive a new doctrine from the elect of the just;” on which Maimonides observes,<sup>2</sup> that Jonathan explained the “water” as denoting the *wisdom* or *doctrine* that was to come in the days referred to, namely, those of the Messiah.

When it is considered that all this was going on when the Lord uttered the words of the text, and had been doing so for several previous days, their reference will be clearly seen and their force perhaps more deeply felt:—“If any man thirst, let him come to me and drink. He that believeth on me, as the Scripture hath said, Out of his belly shall flow living water.” “This he spake,” adds the Evangelist, “of the Holy Ghost, which they that believe on him should receive.” It is as if the Saviour had said,—“That fountain of Shiloah,

<sup>1</sup> Lightfoot quotes the following from the Talmud:—“It is called the ‘place of drawing,’ because it is written, ‘With joy shall ye draw water,’ &c. Why do they call it the place of drawing? Because they draw from thence the Holy Spirit.”

<sup>2</sup> *Moreh Nebhochim*, Part I. chap. xxx.

which is by interpretation, 'sent,' and to which with so much joy you have gone and drawn water, is but the emblem, as you intimate in your songs, of the source of salvation and the Holy Ghost. It shadows forth the Messiah, the sent of the Father, in whose days a new doctrine was to be received. That Messiah is come. I am He. If any of you truly desires that salvation and the gift of the Holy Ghost of which you speak, let him come to me and receive my words."<sup>1</sup>

There can be little doubt that the Feast of Tabernacles had a typical reference to what is yet to come. As the Passover with its slain lamb not only commemorated the redemption of Israel from Egypt, but pointed forward to the death of the Great Atoning Sacrifice and the redemption of his Church thereby; and as the Feast of Pentecost or First-fruits with its new meat-offering, while commemorating the giving of the law on Mount Sinai, prefigured both the first ingathering of New Testament believers by the outpouring of the Holy Ghost, and the going forth of the New Law,—the Gospel of the grace of God,—from Mount Zion; so the Feast of Tabernacles would seem intended to adumbrate the joy that shall attend the final ingathering of all the elect, and the time of spiritual prosperity and blessedness that shall follow it, when the Church's wilderness-period is past and the kingdom of God has come, and when the great voice out of heaven shall be heard proclaiming, "Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God; and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes."

<sup>1</sup> Lightfoot and Schoetgen quote the tradition that "the first Redeemer (viz. Moses) made water spring up; and the last Redeemer (the Messiah) shall do the same." That last and great Redeemer now stood before the people. In him the words of Hillel, spoken in connection with this very festival, had their verification—"When I am here, all is here." *Zohar, Synopsis*, Tit. ix.

Ver. 49. *But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.*

The aspect in which the Pharisees viewed the common people has been already noticed under Luke xviii. 11. It may here be added, that in consequence of the supposed ignorance of the lower classes in regard to the requirements of the law, they were always suspected by the Pharisees of uncleanness from neglect of them, and were shunned by the latter on that account. Hence the name of the sect itself,—Pharisee<sup>1</sup> simply denoting a *separatist*, or one who withdraws from the common herd. Their practices are thus referred to in the Mishna. “He who takes upon himself to be a religious person (or Pharisee), does not sell to the common people either moist articles or dry; and he does not receive of them what is moist (lest he should contract uncleanness by it, moist articles especially communicating it); he does not lodge while on a journey with any of the common people, nor does he receive any of them in their journey, or touch their clothes.”<sup>2</sup>

The views which the Pharisees entertained of the common people are further seen in the following perversion of Scripture by Rabbi Simeon ben Akashia. “The old men among the common people have their knowledge taken away from them; as it is said, ‘He removeth speech from the trusty, and taketh away the understanding of the ancient.’ But it is otherwise with those old men who have studied the law (that is, the Pharisees, these old men being contrasted with those of the common people who were not supposed to know the law); but when they become old, their knowledge remains in them; as it is said, ‘Wisdom is in old men, and with length of days is understanding.’”<sup>3</sup> Bartenoras, in his commentary on the Mishna, observes that the last-quoted text applies to

<sup>1</sup> פרישא *Pharisee*, from פרש, to withdraw or separate.

<sup>2</sup> *Demai* ii. 3. The author of *Aruc* defines a Pharisee as one who separates himself from all uncleanness, from unclean meats, and from the common people who are not careful in their food.” *Pocock, Not. Miscel.* p. 351.

<sup>3</sup> *Kanin* iii. 6.

the disciples of the wise men, since "the common people have no knowledge." It is expressly said in the Mishna,—“The common people are not pious.”<sup>1</sup> Did the Pharisees not know that while they were thus treating and speaking of the common people, they were exemplifying to the letter the character of those whom Jehovah declares by the prophet Isaiah to be a smoke in his nose, a fire that burneth all the day,—“which say, Stand by thyself; come not near to me, for I am holier than thou?”

---

## CHAPTER VIII.

*Ver. 3. The Scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst, they say unto him, Master, Moses in the law commanded us that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?*

THE manner in which cases of adultery were dealt with by the Jewish doctors in the time of the Saviour, affords another example of their making void the law of God through their traditions. The law in such cases awarded the penalty of death; the tradition of the elders, however, decreed,—“If the woman suspected of adultery acknowledges her guilt, she shall forfeit her dowry and depart.”<sup>2</sup>

The object of the Scribes and Pharisees in submitting this case to Jesus for his judgment, was to compel him either to decide with the ordinary teachers against the written law, or to confirm the Mosaic enactment and endanger not only his popularity but his life. The wisdom of Jesus evaded each horn of the dilemma. Reminding them by his action, as

<sup>1</sup> *Pirke Abhoth* ii. 5.—לא עם הארץ חכיר

<sup>2</sup> *Sotah* i. 5.—אם אנית טמאה אני שוברת כהונה וינאח

Lightfoot supposes, of the mode of trial which the law prescribed for a suspected adulteress,<sup>1</sup> and availing himself of the prevalent belief that the trial by the bitter waters lost its efficacy when the husband or accuser was guilty of the same offence, he brought guilt home to their own consciences while he pronounced, "He that is without sin among you, let him cast the first stone at her." Their immediate gradual dispersion remarkably corresponds with what is acknowledged by the Rabbies themselves, that for forty years previous to the destruction of the temple, owing to the prevalence of adultery among the men, the trial of the suspected adulteress by the bitter waters had been discontinued.<sup>2</sup>

Ver. 12. *Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world : he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.*

Whether we consider these words as spoken by Jesus on the day after the Feast of Tabernacles, as the text in its present state intimates ; or whether with Olshausen, who views the passage from chapter vii. 53 to chapter viii. 11 as not having originally occupied its present place, we regard them as the commencement of another discourse delivered on the last day of the Feast ; in either case the Saviour may be supposed to allude to what was done in connection with the Festival in the court of the women,—“the treasury” (*γαζοφυλάκιον*), where this discourse was uttered. The custom is thus described in the Mishna. “At the close of the first day of the feast they went down to the court of the women and made there a great preparation. There were two golden

<sup>1</sup> Numbers v. 17—23. The priest who conducted the trial stooped to take up some of the dust from the floor to mingle with the bitter waters : Christ also stooped. The priest wrote the curses in a book : Christ wrote on the ground. The priest, according to the Rabbins, first pronounced the curses, then gave the woman the water to drink, and then pronounced the curses again : Christ wrote, then convicted the Scribes, and then wrote again.

<sup>2</sup> Lightfoot, *in loco*.

candlesticks, with four golden bowls on the top of them, and four ladders to each ; and there were four youths of the flower of the priesthood with vessels of oil in their hand, containing a hundred and twenty *logs*, which they poured into each bowl. They made strips of the worn-out drawers and girdles of the priests and lighted the lamps. There was not a court in Jerusalem but was illuminated with the light of the place of the drawing [of water]. Pious and eminent men danced before the people with torches of light in their hands.”<sup>1</sup> Though only the first day of the feast is mentioned here, yet, as Ols-hausen observes, it is probable that as the drawing of the water took place every working day during the feast, the illumination was repeated ; or, at all events, it is sufficient that the candlesticks remained in the court. Either, therefore, before the lighting of these colossal chandeliers and the rejoicing which followed, or after all these festivities were over, the Lord Jesus seems now to draw the people’s attention to himself by alluding to this illumination, as he had done before to the drawing of water. “I am the Light of the world,—sent to illuminate not Jerusalem or Judæa only, but all the nations upon earth. He that followeth after me, as you, in your joyous procession, have been following the bearers of torches from night to night, shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life,—a light which shall not only enable him to guide his steps with safety, but shall fill him with a joy of which that of this festival is but a shadow,—a joy which is spiritual, heavenly, and everlasting.”

במוצאי יום טוב הראשון של חג יחדו לעשרת נשים ומתקנן<sup>1</sup>  
 שם ריקון גדול ומנורות של זהב היו שם וארבע ספלים של זהב  
 בראשון וארבע סולמות לכל אחד ואחד וארבע ילדים מפריחו כהנה  
 ובידיהם כדים של שמן של מאה ועשרים לוג שהן מטילין לכל  
 ספל וספל : מבלאי מכנס כהנים ומהמייניהן מהן מבקיעין ובהן היו  
 מדליקין ולא היה חצר בירושלים שאינה מאירה מאור בית השואבה :  
 חסידים ואנשי מעשה היו מרקדים לפניהם באבוקות של אור שבידיהן  
 —*Succah* v. 2—4.

Ver. 20. *These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple : and no man laid hands on him ; for his hour was not yet come.*

It has been already observed that in the court of the women were the chests into which the Israelites put their free-will offerings for the service of the Temple. Hence the name *γαζοφυλάκιον* (*gazophylacium*), or, according to Josephus, *τὰ γαζοφυλάκια*,<sup>1</sup> was given either to the whole of that court, or to that part of it in which these chests stood. It is in this court that a synagogue is said to have been, in which Jesus may have taught. On the present occasion, however, he was probably in the open court, or beneath one of its piazzas or porticoes.

*“For his hour was not yet come.”* We are told that not a hand was to be laid on the lamb appointed for the daily sacrifice till the precise time arrived for its immolation. “The president of the temple said to the priests, ‘Go out and see if the time for the slaughter has arrived.’ If it had arrived, the observer said, ‘There are bright streaks.’ Mat-thia ben Samuel saith, He said, ‘It illumines the face of the whole East.’ ‘As far as Hebron?’ it was asked; and he answered, ‘Yea.’”<sup>2</sup> So not a hand could be laid on the Lamb of God till the hour appointed for his death in the counsels of eternity had fully arrived. Till then, the prayer of the Beloved, the servant of the Lord, was answered, “Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.” (Psal. xxxvi. 11, see *title*.)

<sup>1</sup> “The porticoes between the gates, carried from the wall inwards, before the treasury (*πρὸ τῶν γαζοφυλακίων*, before the *treasuries*, meaning perhaps the offering-chests), were supported on very beautiful and stately pillars.” *Jewish War*, V. v. 2.

<sup>2</sup> אמר להם הממונה צא וראו אם הגיע זמן השחייתה אם הגיע הרואה אומר ברקאי . מתיא בן שמואל אומר האיר פני כל המזרח . עד שהוא בחברון והוא אומר הן : *Tamidh* iii. 3. —



Ver. 32. *And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.*—Ver. 36. *If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.*

According to Rabbi Akibha, “even the poorest in Israel were to be viewed as the sons of nobles (or free-men), who have been reduced in circumstances; because they are the children of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.”<sup>1</sup> According to another, “No one was to be accounted a son of nobles (or a free-man), but he who exercises himself in the study of the law.”<sup>2</sup> In opposition to these views, Jesus taught the people that they were *not* free merely by being carnally descended from the patriarchs, nor yet by addicting themselves merely to the study of the law, especially in the sense in which the Rabbies understood the phrase; but that they were free, in the true sense of the word,<sup>3</sup> through the knowledge of that truth which he came to communicate; and that it was *not* Moses or Abraham, who were but servants themselves, that could make them free, but the Son of God, whom the works which he wrought plainly evinced him to be.

Ver. 41. *Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, even God.*

The Jews prided themselves on being called the children of God. “Israel is beloved,” says the Mishna, “because they

<sup>1</sup> אפילו עניים שבישראל רואין אותם כאלו הם בני חורין שידרו

*Babha Kama* viii. 6.— מנכסיהם שהם בני אביהם ויעתק ויעקב;

<sup>2</sup> שאין לך בן חורין אלא מי שעוסק בתורה — *Pirke Abhoth* vi. 2.

<sup>3</sup> It has thus been sung by the Christian poet:—

“A liberty which persecution, fraud,  
Oppression, prisons, have no power to bind;  
Which whoso tastes can be enslaved no more.  
’Tis liberty of heart derived from heaven,  
Bought with His blood who gave it to mankind,—  
A clear escape from tyrannizing lust,  
And full immunity from penal woe.”

are called 'the children of God.' The greatest love has been manifested to them in this, that they have been called God's children; as it is said, 'Ye are the children of the Lord your God.'"<sup>1</sup> It is true, indeed, that to Israel pertained "the adoption," and that they are still "beloved," even in their unbelief and dispersion, "for the fathers' sakes." But individuals among them never were nor will be accepted with God simply on account of that adoption or national love. As in the Christian church so among Israel after the flesh, two existing classes are described in the word of God,—the one, "who tremble at the word of the Lord," and are "hated and cast out by their brethren for his name's sake,"—the other, who hate and cast them out, saying the while, "Let the Lord be glorified." (Isaiah lxvi. 5.)

*Ver. 59. Then took they up stones to cast at him : but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.*

The wrath of the people had been rising in intensity as Jesus uttered one precious but humbling truth after another; till, on his plainly declaring his eternal Godhead, it burst forth in this murderous act of fury. Their hatred against his person and his preaching made them willing to regard him as a blasphemer; and knowing themselves secure against any animadversion on the part of their rulers, they take the law into their own hands. It was not unusual for similar scenes to be witnessed within the precincts of the House of Prayer. The Mishna mentions the case of a priest who, while performing his official duties at the Feast of Tabernacles, was pelted to death by the people for appearing to slight the traditions of the elders. "It once happened that a priest (charged with pouring out the water on the altar) poured the

<sup>1</sup> חביבין ישראל שנקראו בנים למקום-חבה יתירה נודעת להם — שנקראו בנים למקום שנאמר בנים אתם ליהוה אלהיכם — *Pirke Abboth* iii. 14.

water on his feet ; and all the people pelted him to death with their citrons.”<sup>1</sup> Undoubtedly they would now in the same manner have stoned Jesus to death had he not—which to him was easy—escaped out of their hands.

---

## CHAPTER IX.

Ver. 2. *And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind ?*

THE Jews were accustomed to regard serious afflictions and other painful dispensations of Divine providence as visitations for some special sin. Thus it is said in the Mishna,—“ For three transgressions women die in childbirth : because they are not careful of their separation at proper periods, of consecrating the first cake of the dough, and of lighting the Sabbath lamp.”<sup>2</sup> The sins of parents, too, were thought frequently to entail suffering and disease upon their offspring. “ He who vitiates the holy covenant,” says the author of Zohar, “ vitiates himself ; and his children born from thence are vitiated, both above and beneath (spiritually and physically, or in respect to both worlds).”<sup>3</sup> As the result of a specified sin, the children, begotten at the time of its commission, are said to be entered by an evil spirit and to become epileptic. Lightfoot has shown from Rabbinical authorities that the

<sup>1</sup> *Succah* iv. 9. De Sola and Raphall add, in a note, that he was a Sadducee, and, as such, rejected the authority of tradition. Josephus somewhere mentions a similar use of the citrons on another occasion.

<sup>2</sup> על שלש עבירות נשים מתות בשעת לידתן . על שאינן זיהירות

בנדה ובחלה ובחולקת חט : *Shabbath* ii. 6.—

It is said in the book Zohar, that a man walking in an evil way has certain external blemishes or marks affixed to him as the result, which are only removed by repentance. *Synopsis*, Tit. iv.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* Tit. vi.

Jews entertained the notion of a capability of wrong-doing, arising from an evil disposition, existing even in the unborn child and involving a certain degree of responsibility. From these notions, doubtless, arose the question of the disciples in the text. Not that all afflictions were regarded as indications of the Divine displeasure. There were also what are called by Rabbinical writers the chastisements of love (סיריך של אהבה),<sup>1</sup> and of which the apostle writes at large in the Epistle to the Hebrews, chap. xii. Of these was the saying of the ancient Jews,—“Whosoever has passed forty days without chastisements, has received his world;” and none were believed to be without them “except the wicked man who is destined to Gehinnom (hell), who receives his world here, and is preserved by God in order to have all his pleasure done for him in this world.”<sup>2</sup> An awful portion truly! “Son, remember that thou in thy life-time receivedst thy good things, and likewise also Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted and thou art tormented.”

Ver. 21. *But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself.*

A person's being of age was a thing necessarily often referred to among the Jews; as according to the decisions of the elders there were many definite duties and privileges which from that period belonged to him, but in which up to that time he had no share. Hence the frequent classification in the Mishna, of “women, slaves, and *minors*.” The time accordingly, at which a person became of age, was definitely fixed, being in the case of a male, his thirteenth year.<sup>3</sup> He then became what is called a *Bar-mitsvah* (בר מצוה), or son of

<sup>1</sup> The author of Zohar, speaking of the spots or blemishes referred to in a previous note, observes that the person has these as the marks of sin, and that they do not receive the name of “the chastisement of love.”

<sup>2</sup> Pocock, *Porta Mosis*, Not. Misc. cap. vi.

<sup>3</sup> *Pirke Abhoth* v. 21. — בן שלש עשרה למצוה

the commandment; and was now regarded as responsible for his own conduct and a regular member of the congregation.<sup>1</sup>

Ver. 34. *They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.*

The Pharisees spoke to this man as one of the common people, who, it was plainly alleged by the Rabbies, were not pious.<sup>2</sup> Their casting him out of the synagogue simply for saying that if Jesus were not of God he could do nothing, was a flagrant instance of what is spoken of in the Mishna as "putting away by violence."<sup>3</sup> Of those removed from the congregation by force (המרחקים ברוץ), whom, according to the tradition, Elias at his coming was to restore, this man was certainly one.

## CHAPTER X.

Ver. 1. *Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.*

SHEEPFOLDS were constructed in the neighbourhood of towns and villages, for putting up the flocks at night during

<sup>1</sup> The law is still observed among the Jews. "For some time previous," says Mr Mill, "the lad is instructed in the formalities of *Bar Mitsvah*, and the duties incumbent upon him for the future." *British Jews*, Part I. ch. i.

<sup>2</sup> *Pirke Abhoth* ii. 5.

<sup>3</sup> *Edhioth* viii. 7. The Jews are said to have had three sorts or degrees of excommunication:—first, the separation of the offender, for thirty days, from the synagogue and from Jewish society, even from his own wife and servants, to the distance of *four cubits*, the period being doubled and trebled in the absence of repentance; second, the exclusion from all communion with Jews whatever, even to the purchase of victuals; third, the entire exclusion from Jewish society, and abandonment of the individual to the judgment of God. The first kind was called *Niddui* (נִדְּוִי), and might be

the winter months. The Mishna supposes the case of persons taken outside a city by Gentiles or an evil spirit, and placed in a sheepfold.<sup>1</sup> After the Passover, in the month Nisan or April, the flocks were usually taken to the wilderness till about the month of November. At the time when the Saviour delivered this precious discourse, which was in the month of December, the folds would be occupied by the flocks, and therefore the more likely to give occasion to the parable.

Ver. 11. *I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth; and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.*

According to Abba Goryom, speaking in the name of Abba Gurya, the calling of a shepherd was not one to which a father should put his son, on account of the manner in which it was usually followed. "A person should not bring up his children to be ass or camel-drivers, barbers, mariners, shepherds,—for these are not honest callings."<sup>2</sup> The English translators add in a note, that those who followed them were suspected of pilfering the property of others in the fields, roads, and other unfrequented places, where their business led them; and also of not keeping faithfully their agreement with their employers. These observations would apply to the "hireling, whose own the sheep are not," and therefore so far agree with what the Saviour says of such in the text. They were selfish, and therefore unfaithful. He compares

pronounced privately; the second, *Kherem* (חרם), and might be only pronounced in a congregation of ten persons; and the last or great excommunication, *Shammatha* (שמתה), which, as some think, denotes "the Lord (השם) cometh," and is thus equivalent to *Maranatha*.—*Jahn, Archæologia*, § 258.

<sup>1</sup> *Eruhhin* iv. 1. — נתנורו בדיר או בכר — This must have been at a time when the fold was unoccupied and the door left open. *Jesus* speaks of the fold with the sheep in it and the door shut. <sup>2</sup> *Gittin* iv. 14.

himself, on the other hand, to the good shepherd, who putteth forth *his own* sheep.—One of the Treatises of Rabbi Simeon ben Jochai, the reputed author of Zohar, is entitled, “The Faithful Shepherd” (רעיָה מְהִימְנָה *Ra’ya Mehimna*), Moses being understood under that designation. Schoetgen also quotes a passage from Zohar and Yalkut Rubeni, in which it is said by Rabbi Chija the elder—“We have not found a shepherd who delivered up his life for the flock as Moses did; as it is written, Blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book.” Moses was indeed a faithful shepherd, and willing to lay down his life for the sheep; but as such he was only a type of that great and good shepherd, “the man who was Jehovah’s fellow,” who was not only willing, but did actually lay down his life for the sheep, in a sense and in a manner in which Moses, himself a mere sinful man, never could have done.

Ver. 22. *And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.*

The festival here mentioned is called in the Mishna *Khanuchah* (חנוכה), that is, Dedication, or, rather, Purification. It is spoken of as taking place in the month Chislev, which embraces part of our November and December. “For six different months were messengers sent out (from Jerusalem to other places, to announce the day fixed upon by the Sanhedrin as that of the last new moon); for Nisan, on account of the Passover; for Ab, on account of the fast; for Elul, on account of the feast of new year; for Tisri, on account of the regulation of the festivals (the Day of Atonement and Feast of Tabernacles, as the Sanhedrin might have made the preceding month intercalary); for Chislev, on account of the Feast of Dedication, &c.”<sup>1</sup> The festival commenced on the

<sup>1</sup> *Rosh Hashanah* i. 3. — על כסלו מפני חנוכה — The feast is still observed by the Jews. On the first night, a candle, called the light of Khanuchah or Dedication, is lighted, on the second two, and so on, one being added on each of the eight days of the feast. When the candle is placed in the candlestick near the ark, the following three blessings are said on the

twenty-fifth day of the month, and continued eight days. Its institution, as well as its name, was derived from the restoring and purifying of the temple by Judas Maccabæus, exactly three years after it had been defiled and desolated by Antiochus Epiphanes. According to Josephus the festival was celebrated in his time under the name of Lights (*φῶτα*); on account of the unexpected deliverance, as he supposes, which had then dawned on the Jews.<sup>1</sup> It was during the festivities of that joyous season that Jesus uttered the memorable words, — “My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me; and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any pluck them out of my hand.”

first night, — בָּרַךְ אַתָּה יי אֱלֹהֵינוּ מֶלֶךְ הָעוֹלָם אֲשֶׁר קִדְּשָׁנוּ בְּמִצְוֹתָיו וְצִוֵּנוּ לְהַדְלִיק נֵר שֶׁל הַנִּזְכָּה : בָּרַךְ אַתָּה יי אֱלֹהֵינוּ מֶלֶךְ הָעוֹלָם שֶׁעָשָׂה נִפְיִים לְאַבְרָהָם בַּיָּמִים הָהֵם בְּזֶמֶן הַזֶּה : בָּרַךְ אַתָּה יי אֱלֹהֵינוּ : מֶלֶךְ הָעוֹלָם שֶׁחֵינֵנוּ וְקִיְּמָנוּ וְהַנִּיעַנֵנוּ לְזֶמֶן הַזֶּה : — “Blessed art thou, O Lord our God, Ruler of the Universe, who hast sanctified us by thy commandments, and hast commanded us to light the lamp of Dedication. Blessed art thou, &c., who hast wrought miracles for our fathers in those days and at this time. Blessed art thou, &c., who hast preserved us alive, and raised us up, and brought us to this season.” After lighting the candle, the blessing called הַנְּהָרֹת הַלָּלוּ (“These lights praise”), is repeated; and the hymn is sung, commencing with — מִצְוֵי נֹר יִשְׁרָעֵנִי (“The fortress and the rock of my salvation”). *Minhagim*, fol. 50. See also *Mill's British Jews*, Part II. chap. vi.

<sup>1</sup> *Antiquities* XII. vii. 6, 7. The previous note shows how prominent a place *lights* occupied in the celebration of this festival. A miracle, said to have been wrought in connection with the restoring of the temple, may have some relation to this festive illumination. “On its being reöpened, the oil used for the golden candlestick which was to burn continually before the Lord, was found to be very deficient, there being scarcely enough for one day; and it would require eight days to prepare a further supply. In this dilemma the Almighty miraculously blessed the oil, so that the small portion which they had, actually burnt eight days and nights, when a fresh supply was procured. In commemoration of this remarkable event was this feast and its light ordered to be kept for eight days.” *British Jews*, ut sup.



## CHAPTER XI.

Ver. 19. *And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.*

It was the custom among the Jews for a number of persons to assemble at the house of the deceased for several days after the burial, in order to comfort the mourning relatives. In the case of a parent or a spouse, a son or a daughter, a brother or a sister, there were seven days of *deep* mourning, and thirty days of mourning besides. Hence the decision in the Mishna, — “He who buried his dead relative three days before the commencement of the festival is freed from the seven (days of deep mourning); if he buried his dead eight days before the festival, he is freed from the thirty (days of mourning).”<sup>1</sup> It was during those seven days of deep mourning that the greatest number of persons visited the mourners; and it was during these that Jesus came and comforted the weeping sisters, by restoring their dead brother to life in the presence of the condoling visitors. A sufficient number were thus present both to give notoriety to the miracle and to vouch, as eyewitnesses, for its reality.

Ver. 38. *Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.*

Caves were frequently used by the Jews for burial. The Mishna gives the rules for their preparation. “The person makes the interior of the cave four cubits by six, and opens in the midst of it eight receptacles, three on each side, and

<sup>1</sup> *Moedh Katan* iii. 5.

two in front.”<sup>1</sup> How true a mourner now approached this cave in which the dead body of Lazarus lay! What sympathy! What grief for sin and its effects!

Ver. 51. *And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation; and not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.*

Schoetgen has produced several passages from Rabbinical authors to the effect that the prophets in general were ignorant of the predictions which they uttered.<sup>2</sup> As to the individual who pronounced the prophecy referred to in the text, it may be observed that the high priest was the person through whom, in the time of the first temple, inquiry was to be made by Urim and Thummim. “In these,” says the Mishna, after enumerating the eight parts of the high priest’s dress, “they inquired by Urim and Thummim.”<sup>3</sup> It was therefore considered by the Jews that the high priest must be a prophet; as, according to Maimonides, it was held to be

<sup>1</sup> עושה הוכה של מערה ארבע אמות על שש ופורתה להוכה שמונה  
*Babha Bithra* vi. 8. — כונן שלש מכאן ושלש מכאן ושתיים מכאן:

<sup>2</sup> *Horæ Heb. et Talm. in loco.*

<sup>3</sup> *Foma* vii. 7. — באלו נשאלין באורים ותומים — The manner in which, according to the Rabbies, the divine response was given by the Urim and Thummim, was as follows. The high priest, having put on the breastplate, turned his face towards the ark, while the inquirer, who required to be some official person, the king, the Sanhedrim, or such like, stood behind him, and asked in a low voice the question on which he desired information. Such of the letters engraven on the precious stones in the breastplate as composed the answer, then shone out with a peculiar lustre, while the Holy Spirit, coming upon the high priest, enabled him to put these letters together so as to form the words intended. As all the letters of the alphabet are not found in the names of the twelve tribes, the Rabbies say that those of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, as well as the words, “tribes of Jeshurun,” were also engraven on the breastplate. This account of the matter, however, is extremely doubtful.

a principle, that the inquiry by Urim and Thummim could only be made by one who spoke by the Holy Ghost, and in whom the Deity dwelt. Although in the second temple both the Urim and Thummim and the Holy Ghost were confessedly wanting, a portion of the prophetic spirit may yet have been allowed, for wise purposes, to linger in connection with the high priesthood, even to the Saviour's time; and that divinely instituted though then greatly desecrated office may have been employed on the present occasion to bear unwitting testimony to the necessity of that death which was about to rend the veil, and to open the way into the Holiest of all. It may be remarked that Josephus makes John Hyrcanus to have been distinguished for three things which he received from God,—the sovereignty of the nation, the honour of the high priesthood, and the gift of prophecy.<sup>1</sup> In connection with the high priest's unwitting avowal of the necessity of Christ's death, and the Evangelist's explanation of that necessity,—“that he might gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad,”—it is worth while to notice that, according to Abarbanel, the reason for which the priest, while standing on the Mount of Olives, sprinkled the blood of the red heifer with his face towards the eastern gate of the temple, was, that he might call to mind the object of the animal's death, namely, to bring back those who were separated from the camp of the Divine presence, so that they might lawfully approach it again.<sup>2</sup> It is the privilege of God's Israel to know that death and the shedding of blood have prevailed to restore guilty and polluted men to the favour and fellowship of Jehovah; but a death infinitely more precious than that of a dumb animal, which could only serve for the time as an instructive type. May Israel after the flesh soon be made to know it too!

<sup>1</sup> *Antiquities* XII. x. 7. The historian gives two supposed instances of his having exercised that gift.

<sup>2</sup> להעיר כוונה הפרדה שהיא להביא המרוחקים ממחנה שכינה  
להתקרב אליו. On *Lev.* xix. —

## CHAPTER XII.

Ver. 29. *The people therefore, that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered.*

It has been already observed (see note Matt. iii. 17) that the Jews were accustomed to speak of a supposed occasional communication from heaven under the term *Bath-Kol*. This term may either be rendered “daughter of voice,” or “daughter of thunder.” If, as is probable, this expression was known in the Saviour’s time, it is not unlikely that the people who heard the Divine voice alluded to in the text, referred to it when they observed that “it thundered.” That they were sensible of an articulate voice in the sound which they heard in the air, appears from some of them remarking that an angel spoke, as well as from the words of Jesus, “This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.” Whatever might be the *Bath-Kol* of which the Rabbies speak, this was another and a third utterance of the true voice from heaven bearing testimony to him whom God had sent.

## CHAPTER XIV.

Ver. 2. *In my Father's house are many mansions : if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.*

PERHAPS the reference in these most precious and consolatory words is to the temple, which Jesus elsewhere calls his Father's house (John ii. 16), and which the apostle speaks of as a figure of the heavenly places (Heb. ix. 11, 24). Besides the various chambers in the courts of the temple already mentioned, there were several smaller ones in the sanctuary itself, on each side of the Holy and Most Holy place. According to the Mishna there were thirty-eight of these apartments.<sup>1</sup> There were such chambers also in Solomon's temple. (1 Kings vi. 5.) As the temple was a divinely constituted figure of heaven, these chambers might be made to point to the "many mansions" in that heavenly sanctuary where in the midst of adoring saints and seraphim Jehovah displays his glory: The Saviour's words—"if it were not so I would have told you"—would seem to imply that the existence of many mansions in heaven was not a new idea to the disciples, but one already commonly entertained, and now confirmed by Jesus with the additional assurance that in those mansions he was going to prepare a place for all his friends and followers. A passage quoted from a Rabbinical work by Lightfoot<sup>2</sup> would seem to corroborate this. "There are seven

<sup>1</sup> *Middoth* iv. 3. — ושלשים ושמונה רחמים היו שם

<sup>2</sup> *Hore Heb. et Talm. in Luc.* xxiii. 43. Reference to this distinction of allotments in the heavenly places is frequently made in the book Zohar. According to that authority, there are seven palaces, and in one or other of

classes of just men," says the writer, commenting on Psalm lxviii. 5, "who see the face of God, sit in the house of God, ascend into the mountain of God, &c. ; and each class has its own appropriate habitation in Gan-Eden (or Paradise)." It is further added that these seven classes of heaven's righteous inhabitants shine with different degrees of splendour ; as the brightness of the firmament (Dan. xii. 3), the sun (Matt. xiii. 43), the moon, the firmament, the stars, lightnings, lilies, and lamps. Perhaps to this various distribution of glory in the several mansions of the Father's house, founded on the different degrees of grace bestowed and the different number of talents improved, the apostle refers when he says, — "There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars ; for one star differeth from another star in glory. So also is the resurrection of the dead." (1 Cor. xv. 41.)

Ver. 16. *And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever.*

The word here rendered "Comforter" (Παράκλητος, *Paracletos*) is, in a Hebrew form, used in the Mishna, rather, as it would seem, to denote an Advocate, or one who speaks on another's behalf. "Rabbi Eleazar ben Jacob said, He that fulfils one commandment, procures for himself one paraclete (פרקליט, the word here rendered "Comforter"); and he who

these, rewards are bestowed on those who keep the commandments, to one more, and to another less. In Paradise there are separate places for those who have been distinguished for their observance of particular precepts, as in hell for different classes of transgressors. Separate chambers are prepared for infants, little children, young men, and fathers. Habitations are there for the souls of proselytes, as well as certain mansions for the pious among the Gentiles, and for those princes who have rendered services to Israel. (*Synopsis*, Tit. xi.) Such statements are doubtless more fanciful than true ; but it was not without meaning that the Lord said, "In my Father's house are *many mansions*."

commits one transgression, procures to himself one accuser.”<sup>1</sup> The Jewish commentators understand by the term פרקליט *paraklit*, either a messenger of good tidings, or one who speaks for another to a person in authority. Jesus himself was a Paraclete or Comforter in both these senses. In the latter, he is spoken of in 1 John ii. 1, — “If any man sin, we have an Advocate (Παράκλητον) with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.” We know how he was a Comforter or Paraclete in the *former* sense, as “one that bringeth good tidings.” In both senses also, was the Holy Spirit to be to the Church a Paraclete or Comforter. As an “Advocate,” he “maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God,—with groanings that cannot be uttered” (Rom. viii. 26, 27). It is, however, not so much to speak *in* and *for* the saints *to* the Father, as to speak *from* the Father *to* the saints, that he is here promised by the Saviour. The Holy Ghost, like the Son, is the Messenger of good tidings; inasmuch as he is sent to communicate to the Church the things of Christ, to convey the messages which he receives from him, to guide them into all truth, and to show them things to come. (John xvi. 13, 14.)

ר' אליעזר בן יעקב אומר העושה מצוה אחת קונה לו פרקליט<sup>1</sup>  
*Pirke Abhoth* iv. 11.— אחד והעובר עברה אחת קונה לו קטיגור אחד :

## CHAPTER XV.

Ver. 1. *I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.*

It is not improbable that the Saviour here makes allusion to the golden vine which hung, or rather was spread, on the door in the porch of the temple, formed of free-will offerings in the shape of a leaf, a grape, or a cluster; each of these last, according to Josephus, being the length of a man.<sup>1</sup> “A golden vine,” says the Mishna, “was placed over the entrance of the temple . . . Whoever gave, as a free-will offering, a leaf, or a grape, or a cluster, it was brought and hung upon it.”<sup>2</sup> This vine was regarded by the Jews as a figure of

<sup>1</sup> *Jewish War*, Book V. chap. v. sec. 4.

<sup>2</sup> גפן של זהב היתה עומדת על פתחו של היכל . . . כל מי שהיה מרחיב עליה או גרניר או אשכול מביא והולא בה : *Midloth* iii. 8. — It will be seen from Olshausen, that Rosenmüller has suggested the same interpretation of the choice of this metaphor of the Saviour's. Olshausen himself, who speaks of this view as peculiar, hesitates in adopting it, on the ground that Jesus must, in that case, be supposed to utter the words in the temple. The golden vine however, must have been, in itself and in its symbolical import, a thing so familiar to the Jews that we need not suppose it to have been visible at the time the allusion was made. Besides, it is perhaps not quite certain when or where the words were uttered. Jesus, it would seem, had just concluded one of his addresses, and had proposed to his disciples to depart from the place where they were (ch. xiv. 31). Lightfoot, believing that the events narrated in ch. xiii. were not those which took place in the upper room at Jerusalem, thinks that the discourse in ch. xiv. was delivered in Bethany previous to the Lord and his disciples setting out for the city in order to keep the Passover. On this supposition, the discourse in ch. xv. may have been delivered by the way, and the allusion made to the vine as the temple, with its stately porch and con-



the people of Israel, the Church of God, the vine which the Lord "brought out of Egypt" (Psalm lxxx. 8), and planted "on a fruitful hill" (Isaiah v. 2). Jesus intended, perhaps, in the passage before us, to transfer what was said of that vine to himself and his believing Church, he being the root and stem, and believers the branches. He is the true Vine; the Church exists as a vine only in him and in virtue of its union with him by regeneration and faith. This precious truth he had previously indicated, when, addressing himself to backsliding Israel, he had said by the prophet Hosea, "From me is thy fruit found." (Hos. xiv. 8.)

stantly open door, burst upon the view. It will be observed that the Evangelist John entirely omits the institution of the Eucharist, which Ols-hausen thinks took place at the close of ch. xiii., but Lightfoot, not till the end of ch. xiv. Might it not be at a still more advanced part of those discourses, which, as the farewell sayings of the Master, precious and memorable, the beloved disciple presents in an uninterrupted and connected form?

## CHAPTER XVII.

Ver. 19. *For their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.*

THE Lord here refers to his being voluntarily *set apart*, both as sacrifice and priest, for the salvation of his people. *Sanctifying*, or *setting apart* to a sacred object, was a common occurrence in connection with the temple-worship. The lamb of the daily sacrifice was thus set apart (see note on Matt. xxvii. 1). Priests, besides their consecration as such, were occasionally sanctified or set apart, for a time, for some special service. “Seven days before the burning of the red heifer,” says the Mishna, “the priest who was to perform the service *separated himself from his own house*, to a chamber on the east side of the sanctuary, called the House of Stone, and was *sprinkled each day* with the blood of all the sin-offerings.”<sup>1</sup> So it is said of the high priest, that he “separated himself from his own house” seven days before the day of Atonement, in order to be prepared for the solemn service before him.<sup>2</sup> In like manner, in order to offer himself up as a sacrifice and sin-offering to God for the restoration of guilty men to his favour, Jesus the Son of God separated himself for a time from his own house on high and took up his abode in this cold and unfeeling world, to be consecrated by his sufferings and sprinkled with his own infinitely precious blood. (Heb. ii. 10 ; v. 7—9.)

<sup>1</sup> מפרישין כהן השורף את הפרה מביתו ללשכת שעל פני הבירה  
שפונה מזרחה ובית אבן חיתה נקראת ומזין עליו כל שבועת הימים  
מכל חטאות שהיו שם.—*Parah* iii. 1.

<sup>2</sup> *Toma* i. 1.—מפרישין כהן גדול מביתו

## CHAPTER XVIII.

Ver. 1. *When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden.*

It has been already observed that the blood of the red heifer was sprinkled by a priest standing on Mount Olivet with his face towards the temple. According to the Mishna, the heifer and the priest who was to burn it, along with those who were to assist him in the service, went forth by the east gate of the temple over the brook Cedron.<sup>1</sup> In exact correspondence with the type, Jesus, as the time of his death draws near, goes forth over the same brook to the foot of the same mount, there to sprinkle the ground with his bloody sweat, that guilty men might be reconciled to God. It is also worthy of notice, that the blood of the sacrifices is said to have flowed down through subterraneous channels into the brook. At the very time, therefore, that the blood of Jesus, in his mysterious agony in the garden, was falling in great drops to the ground, the blood of the daily sacrifice and of the many paschal lambs that had been slain that day, might be flowing into the brook hard by; so that the blood of the type and of the Antitype might almost be said to have mingled that night; the one darkening the brook with its purple hue, the other staining the turf not far from its side.

שבו כהן השורף את הפרה ופרה וכל מכערה יוצאין להר'  
Middoth i. 3. — ; המישחה

Ver. 13. *And led him away to Annas first ; for he was father-in-law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.*

It is said in Luke iii. 2, that at the time when John commenced his ministry, both Annas and Caiaphas were high priests ; the meaning probably being, that Annas was Sagan or Vice-high priest, while Caiaphas held the priesthood itself. Besides performing certain duties in connection with the high priest on the day of Atonement, as noticed at Luke iv. 17, the Sagan was to be ready to occupy the place of the high priest on that occasion, in case any unforeseen occurrence should prevent his presence.<sup>1</sup> This may account for the Jews taking Jesus first to Annas, the elder of the two ; while the fact that the Sagan is said to have been also the *Memonah* (ממונה), or president of the temple, whose duties required him to be in the temple at an early hour (see on Mark xiii. 35), may account for his not being afterwards mentioned in connection with the proceedings.

Ver. 28. *Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment : and it was early ; and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled ; but that they might eat the passover.*

One of the Treatises of the Mishna is called *Khagigah* (חגיגה), or the Feast, and contains laws relating to the sacrifices or peace-offerings which were presented in the course of any of the great festivals. Of these the offerers, being ceremonially clean, were to partake with joy ; from which circumstance they received the name of “peace-offerings of joy” (שלמי שמחה *shelomè sinkhah*). In the case of the Passover, these were especially presented on the day immediately after the paschal lamb had been eaten. These offerings, as well as the lamb itself, was called the Passover (פסח *pesakh* = πᾶσχα,

<sup>1</sup> *Forster* i. 1.

*pascha*). Thus, in Deut. xvi. 2, it is said, "Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the Passover unto the Lord thy God, of the flock and the *herd*." It is thought by many that this *Khagigah*, and not the paschal lamb, which they had eaten the night before,<sup>1</sup> is here called the Passover. Hypocrites could

<sup>1</sup> To some it has appeared doubtful whether the Saviour and his disciples had celebrated the regular Passover the night before, and whether that was the night on which the Jews in general kept it. The verse under consideration, with one or two other passages in the same Evangelist, has mainly contributed to this doubt. The opinion that Christ kept the Passover, but on the day before that on which the Jews in general did, has been maintained by many eminent expositors and critics, both on the continent and in this country. The arguments on both sides may be seen in Kninoel and Townsend, who adopt this view, and less fully in Olshausen, who inclines to the opposite opinion. Lightfoot, who strenuously maintains that the Saviour and his disciples kept the Passover at the same time with the rest of the Jews, mentions what seems to be a strong argument in favour of this view, that had it been the paschal supper which the Jews were still to eat, the fear of defiling themselves by entering into the judgment-hall (a Gentile habitation) could have had no place, inasmuch as the washing of their clothes at even would have sufficed for their purification so as to allow of their sitting down to the paschal feast; but that such would not have been the case in reference to the sacrifices that succeeded the eating of the lamb, inasmuch as the washing of the clothes during the intermediate days of the festival was prohibited to all except certain specified classes. The decision in the Mishna is—"The following may wash their garments on the *Moedh* (the middle days of the Festival):—he who arrives from beyond seas, or returns from captivity, or has been discharged from prison, and an excommunicated person whom the Sages have absolved; also, he who had consulted a Sage, and by him had been absolved. . . . Men and women who have had a running issue; women after their courses or lying-in; all who from a state of uncleanness are restored to cleanness, are permitted to wash their garments; but all other persons are forbidden to do so." *Moedh Katan* iii. 3. It has been also observed, that the expression "the Passover" (τὸ πᾶσχα) must be regarded as extending not merely to the repast of the paschal lamb on the *evening* (the beginning) of the 15th of Nisan, but to the repasts of the offerings of oxen and sheep on the same day, Moses having instituted the Passover proper, not as a festive *evening*, but as a feast *day*, part of which was only past when the Saviour's trial was going on: and further, that the expression "eat the Passover" (φάγωσι τὸ πᾶσχα) may be viewed as equivalent to *keeping* it, ποιῆν, to "*keep*," being used in Matthew xxvi. 18, as identical with φαγεῖν, to "*eat*," in Mark xiv. 14 and Luke xxii. 11; just as

prepare to eat these sacrifices of joy while seeking to imbrue their hands in the blood of an innocent person—yea, of the Son of God himself. Heart, deceitful above all things, as well as desperately wicked !

## CHAPTER XIX.

Ver. 14. *And it was the preparation of the Passover, and about the sixth hour : and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King !*

It has been doubted whether by the “preparation of the Passover” (παρασκευὴ τοῦ πάσχα) we are to understand the preparation-time *for the Passover*, or, the preparation-time *for the Sabbath on the Passover-day*, or *in the Passover-week*. It is true that there was a preparation-time for the Passover, which, in Judæa at least, also commenced about the sixth hour, or noon-day. “It was customary,” says the Mishna, “in the land of Judah, to work till noon on the day preceding the Passover ; but in Galilee they did not work at all on that day.” “In places where it is customary to work till noon on the day before the Passover, work may be done ; but not in places where it is not so.”<sup>1</sup> But it is maintained, on the other hand, that as the preparation-time for the Sabbath is evidently intended in the other two places in this chapter where the expression “the preparation” occurs, and as that

to “eat the feast” (אכל את המועד) in 2 Chron. xxx. 22 is plainly identical with “keeping” it ; so that the reference in the text might be to other duties connected with the feast than merely partaking of the paschal lamb. See an able Article on this subject in the *Journal of Sacred Literature*, July, 1850.

ביחודה היו עושין מלאכה בערבי פסחים עד חצות ובגליל לא<sup>1</sup>  
 רק—היו עושין כל עיקר—*Pesachim* iv. 1, 5.—It is also said by Rabbi Meir,

term is explained in the parallel passage in Mark by "the day before the Sabbath" (προσάββατον), or, as some copies read it, "for the Sabbath" (πρὸς σάββατον),—so the meaning of the phrase in the text is, the preparation for the Sabbath made on the Passover-day or in the Passover-week. The reason of the preparation for the Sabbath being thus characterized by the Evangelist is supposed to be, that, as the Sabbath in the Passover-week, and especially when falling, as now it is understood to have done, on the 16th of Nisan, and being both coincident with the feast of the omer and following a high festival-day, was itself a high Sabbath-day; the preparation-time for it must therefore have possessed a peculiarly sacred character, and consequently rendered it all the more necessary that the proceedings against Jesus should be brought to a speedy termination. That preparation-time would doubtless commence not later than that for the Passover feast, namely, about the sixth hour;<sup>1</sup> inasmuch as the Sabbath exceeded in sanctity all the other festivals except the Day of Atonement; and it was held as a principle that "there is no difference between the Sabbath and the other festivals, except the preparation of food,"<sup>2</sup>—which was permitted on the latter, but not on the former.

"Every occupation which had been commenced prior to the 14th of Nisan may be finished on that day, but no new work may be commenced, although it can be finished thereon." *Ibid.* iv. 6.

<sup>1</sup> It is true that Josephus, in the decree of Augustus (*Ant.* XVI. vi. 2), makes the time of preparation for the Sabbath to be from the *ninth* hour, instead of the sixth (ἀπὸ ὥρας ἐνάτης); but this, as coming from a Roman emperor, who may have considered the deduction of three hours from public business sufficient for Sabbath preparation, cannot be regarded as deciding what was the actual custom even for ordinary Sabbaths, still less for "an high Sabbath-day."

<sup>2</sup> In order, however, to prevent cooking on the festival for the following working days, the Rabbins prohibited it even for the Sabbath immediately following. "When the festival takes place on Friday," says the Mishna, "it is unlawful to prepare thereon, on purpose, any food for the Sabbath, but for the festival alone; and whatever remains, remains for the Sabbath; and a person ought to prepare on the day before the festival some article

Ver. 28. *After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst. Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth.*

The scripture which was thus accomplished was Psal. lxi. 21,—“In my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.” But while a prediction was thus fulfilled, another circumstance connected with the offering up of the lamb of the daily sacrifice received its realization in the Antitype. Strange as it may seem, the lamb, before it was slaughtered, had some liquid given it to drink. “They gave drink,” says the Mishna, “to the daily sacrifice in a golden cup.”<sup>1</sup> The Jewish commentators say that this was done in order that the skin might be the more easily taken off. But God in his providence might thus only be rendering the resemblance between the type and the Antitype more close and striking, in order to point out Jesus as “the Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world.”

Ver. 33. *But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.—Ver. 36. For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.*

While the Saviour was thus pointed out as the Antitype of the paschal lamb, in regard to which this injunction was originally given, he was also indicated to be the Lamb foreshadowed by the daily sacrifice. It is said in regard to the lamb of the daily offering,—“He (the priest who took off the skin) did not break its leg.”<sup>2</sup> This the priest in the temple

of food on account of the Sabbath, and cook (additionally on the festival) with reference to it.” *Yom Tobh* i. 2.

<sup>1</sup> *Tamidh* iii. 4.—השקו את התמיד בבוס של חזב

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* iv. 2. — לא היה שובר בו את הרגל



was avoiding in that very hour in which the soldiers were breaking the legs of the malefactors but passing by Jesus who was suspended between them ; while the very same thing had been done the day before by the people in regard to the paschal lamb. The law then in force in regard to the latter was,—“Whoever breaks any bones of the clean Passover lamb incurs the penalty of forty stripes.”<sup>1</sup>

Ver. 34. *But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came thereout blood and water.—*  
Ver. 37. *And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.*

Another remarkable circumstance stated in the Mishna, in connection with the offering up of the daily sacrifice, is, that after the skin had been taken off, the priest “pierced the heart (of the lamb), and made its blood to come forth.”<sup>2</sup> The

<sup>1</sup> *Pesakhim* vii. 11. It is also remarkable that while, according to the Mishna, “the bones, nerves, and other remaining parts must be burned on the 16th, if that should be a Sabbath,” which there is reason to believe it was on this occasion, “they must be burned on the 17th.” (*Ibid.* 10.) Thus while the bones, &c., of the paschal lamb were resting, so to speak, over the Sabbath, the body of Jesus was resting in the tomb.

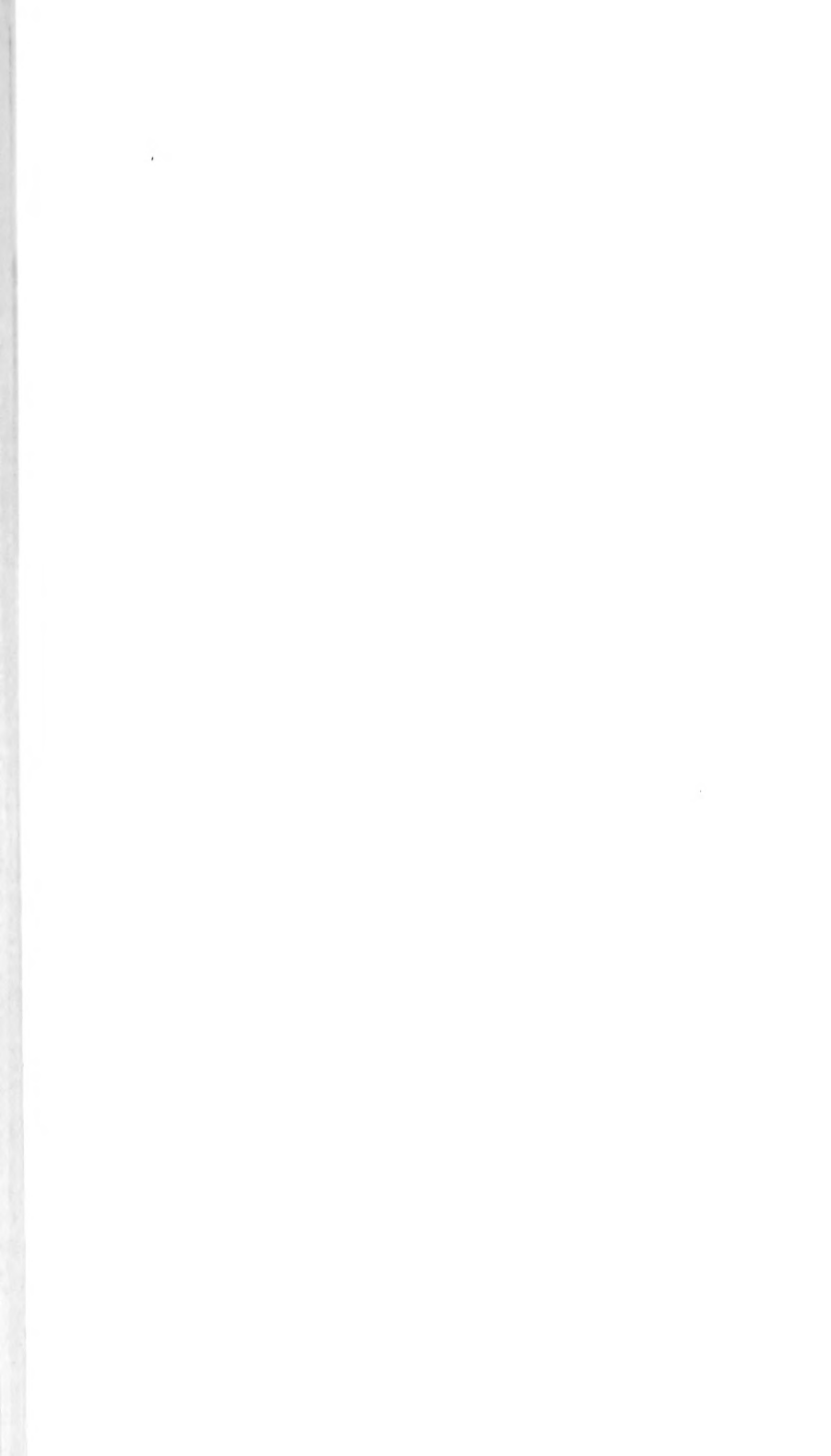
<sup>2</sup> *Tamidh* iv. 2.—מִיָּדָה אֶת הַפֶּשֶׁט קָרַע אֶת הַלֵּב וְהוֹצִיָּא אֶת דָּמוֹ  
In the prediction here referred to, the Jews seem, from the time of the Saviour's appearance, to have read דָּקְרוּ *dakaru*, “they pierced,” as the Evangelist did and as we now do, and not רָקְדוּ *rakadhu*, as seems to have been done by the Greek translators, who have rendered the word *κατωρ-χίσαντο*, “they mocked.” The Rabbies, however, have sadly stumbled in their application of the prophecy. The Talmudists applied it, as the Evangelist does, to the Messiah ; but, unable to see how the Messiah, who was to be their deliverer and king, was himself to be pierced, they had recourse to the fiction of two Messiahs, one, the son of David, who was to reign, the other, the son of Joseph or Ephraim, who was to precede him and to fall in the conflict with the last enemies of Israel. To the latter and to his death they applied this part of the prophecy ; thus showing that its Messianic application was the ancient one, though they were willingly ignorant of the truth, that it behoved the Messiah first to suffer, and then to enter into his glory. More recently, as if to evade the argument afforded by the

soldier with his spear did on Golgotha to the slain Antitype precisely what, about the same period, the priest on Moriah was with his knife doing to the slaughtered type !

prophecy in favour of Jesus, many of the Rabbies have applied it to Israel. Thus Jarchi and Lipman apply it to the Israelites who are to fall in the final conflicts of the nation ; while Manassch ben Israel leaves it undecided which of the two applications it ought to receive, though evidently inclining to the more recent one. So unwilling is man to receive God's Saviour. Soon may the veil be removed from the heart of Israel, and the prophecy be fulfilled in its utmost extent ; when the Spirit of grace and supplications shall be poured upon the house of David and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and they shall look upon him whom they pierced ; and when, seeing in him the true Messiah, wounded for their transgressions, they shall mourn in godly sorrow on account of him !

THE END.









325161

**Bible  
Comment(N.T.)  
R**

R

# And the Mishna.

NAME OF BORROWER.

